



378  
Thwing T55  
American colleges &  
universities in  
great war 1914-19  
Acc No. 351151

378 T55  
**KEEP YOUR CARD IN THIS POCKET**

Books will be issued only on presentation of proper library cards.

Unless labeled otherwise, books may be retained for four weeks. Borrowers finding books marked, defaced or mutilated are expected to report same at library desk; otherwise the last borrower will be held responsible for all imperfections discovered.

The card holder is responsible for all books drawn on his card.

No books issued unless penalties are paid.

Lost cards and change of residence must be reported promptly:



**PUBLIC LIBRARY**  
**KANSAS CITY, MO.**

**KEEP YOUR CARD IN THIS POCKET**

REDFLEET ENVELOPE CO., KANSAS CITY, MO.



MESSAGES  
*of*  
LIFE, LIBERTY, AND  
HAPPINESS

*By*  
ANNIE C. BILL

WASHINGTON, D. C.  
A. A. BEAUCHAMP  
1926

*Copyright, 1926,*  
BY ANNIE C. BILL

All rights, including translation in all languages,  
reserved in all countries. Imperial and International  
Copyright secured.

Printed in United States of America

*To*

CHRISTIAN SCIENTISTS

IN ALL LANDS THESE WAYMARKS OF UNFOLD-  
MENT IN THE NEW GENERATION  
ARE LOVINGLY DEDICATED

ANNIE C. BILL





## PREFACE

BEFORE the development of The Publishing Society of The Christian Science Parent Church of the New Generation, when no official organ was in circulation by which to keep members in touch with human foot-steps rendered necessary in our demonstration of scientific evolution in Christian Science, it became necessary to explain the direct correlation between the new unfoldment of the universal design and the Science contained in the writings of Mary Baker Eddy and in the Bible. On the formation of our first branch church, located at a considerable distance from the parent centre in London, this step became urgent. Since no one but the Discoverer could adequately explain the scientific and human coincidence in the order of events linking past and present periods of Christian Science, the right means by which to open up direct communication between the parent centre and extending circle of members soon presented itself.

Subjects were chosen for the Sunday services which, interpreted correctly in the light of the unfolding design, could not fail to show that the Science contained in the Bible record, and in Mrs. Eddy's textbook and Church Manual, demonstrated, proves the ever-operative movements of Mind to be universally impelling the spiritual unfoldment of immortality in an unchanging systematic order. To aid in the right interpretation, it was natural and logical that messages should go out from the Discoverer to be read as a part of the

## PREFACE

Sunday services. These weekly assemblies furnished the opportunity for communicating the orderly steps taken in the united demonstration of conscious evolution.

At first these messages were written in great haste and circulated only through the consecrated labour of a few voluntary coworkers. Many requests have been received for permission to copy and study them, but to grant such requests would not have been in accord with the system which demands that the light radiated from the parent centre must always be impartially and universally distributed.

The original statements have now been sufficiently edited by the author to admit of their being given out in book form rather than to delay their publication until time should be available to admit of a greater degree of literary excellence. This book will give ample opportunity for deeper study of the written statements than has been possible from listening to them when read at the Sunday services, and should lead to a collective understanding of the design of Life.

It can be safely said that as the understanding of the universal design deepens, the more indissoluble will be found the link which unites the Old and the New Testaments of the Bible, "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures," and the Church Manual written by Mrs. Eddy, with not only the verbal expression but with the present practical demonstration of the sevenfold system of spiritual evolution of man and universe. For it will shortly be recognized that the universal design of Life can never be taught by theory alone; to be properly understood it must be explained by demonstration, step by step, so that word and deed,

theory and demonstration, coincide in such a manner as to leave no doubt of the link connecting the one with the other.

Not an iota of the power that has been individualized and the good that has been embodied through the ages has been lost. It has all been cumulative and leading up to the present revelation and demonstration of the laws and order of spiritual evolution. Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and all the seers and prophets "died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them," as did also a long line of martyred witnesses to Truth "of whom the world was not worthy." But "these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise." As stated in Science and Health we "must prove our faith by demonstration," and the textbook also explains that in Science "we can use only what we understand" (S. & H. 329:12).





# CONTENTS

	PAGE
Immortality . . . . .	3
The Overcoming of Death . . . . .	10
Translation . . . . .	17
Spiritual Evolution and Human Laws . . . . .	24
The Common Consent . . . . .	31
Asking and Receiving . . . . .	39
Scientific Healing . . . . .	46
The Word . . . . .	54
"The Lord of hosts is with us" . . . . .	60
The Greatest Good . . . . .	66
The Things That Are Cæsar's and the Things That Are God's . . . . .	71
Omniscience . . . . .	76
All of one Mind . . . . .	81
The Shepherds of Israel in Christian Science . . . . .	90
Forgiveness of Sins . . . . .	96
Universal Salvation . . . . .	102
Mind's Methods . . . . .	106
The New Covenant . . . . .	109
The Last Draught of Fishes . . . . .	116
"War in Heaven" . . . . .	122
"Let there be light" . . . . .	128
The Publishing of Good News in Christian Science . . . . .	137
The Bible . . . . .	141
"The great day of the Lord" . . . . .	145
"Deliver us from evil" . . . . .	154
The Chaining of Evil . . . . .	160
Scientific Spiritual Unity . . . . .	163

	PAGE
The Church Covenant and Scientific Evolution . . .	167
Perpetual Enlightenment . . . . .	177
The Sevenfold System . . . . .	183
The Church Manual, Its Healing Effects . . . . .	190
The Meridian of Christian Science . . . . .	197
Mind's Government . . . . .	205
Sin Its Own Executioner . . . . .	210
Obedience . . . . .	216
True Coöperation . . . . .	221
The Earlier Steps in Christian Science . . . . .	228
Love and Leadership . . . . .	231
Christmas . . . . .	232
The Leader's Christmas Message, 1924 . . . . .	241
Thanksgiving . . . . .	243
Painless Progress . . . . .	246
The Beginning of Wisdom . . . . .	250
The New Birth . . . . .	255
Apocalypse . . . . .	259
Revelation . . . . .	264
Science and Health . . . . .	269
Israel . . . . .	274
The Allness of God . . . . .	282
Spontaneous Healing . . . . .	288
Reconstruction in Christian Science . . . . .	292
The Two-Edged Sword of Science . . . . .	299
Christ Jesus: His Individual and Collective Mission .	305
Generic Man . . . . .	310
Christian Science: Its Reformatory Mission . . . .	315
The Remnant . . . . .	319
The Mustard-Seed . . . . .	324
God's Government . . . . .	331
Scientific Democracy and Its Relation to Health . .	343
The Kingdom . . . . .	356

# CONTENTS

xiii  
PAGE

Jacob's Vision . . . . .	363
"In the beginning" . . . . .	374
Harvest . . . . .	381
The Opening of the Seals . . . . .	384
The Sabbath . . . . .	397
The Seventh Trumpet . . . . .	401
The Church Universal . . . . .	408



## MESSAGES



## IMMORTALITY

### THE COMMON HOPE

THE law of immortality is inseparable from the law of scientific spiritual discovery. At a meeting of the British Medical Association in July, 1921, a distinguished biologist was quoted in a popular London newspaper as saying that life without death is not impossible, but that the desire for the extension of the span of human life is a form of madness, and that in trying to extend it "you are right up against nature's basal law." "Her whole idea," he said, "is to use young and vigorous lives and kill off the old."

In the face of present world conditions one might be tempted to endorse that opinion, if there were no logical and justifiable hope of unexplored present possibilities of harmonious existence, no conception of higher phenomena, no glimmering of a larger sense of time and space, no discoveries of spiritual law and order. But the fact that in all these directions there is now solid ground for the world's common hope, immortality, is the best proof that a great sanity, and not a madness, is fast developing in human consciousness.

Both time and opportunity are ripe for the final solution of the enigma presented by the so-called physical necessity of death. Such a phenomenon, if the dictate of an absolute basal law of nature, would wipe out all idea of a fundamental fixed Principle of creative intelligence. What a parody on life is human



experience as known on this planet up to now! Man, the climax of creation, allotted a brief space of incessant craving for lasting happiness, increasing interests, true knowledge, is given a little finding, followed by wider application of useful discoveries; and then seeker and finder are hurried into a predestined *cul-de-sac* of decease — a fate associated with either a prolonged and often agonizing struggle for recovery, or a sudden tragic departure from the normal scene of action and the society of beloved friends.

For centuries earth's outworn stage of such a pictured experience has suggested to mentally apathetic audiences this amazing and ghastly death-climax of non-intelligence under the assumed name of life. Barely a mention has been permitted of repeated whispers by minorities of a glowing possibility that, after all, death was never inevitable! Such propositions have been officially ruled out as unorthodox and against established human law and order.

An exact Science of being could never be even remotely connected with the self-destructive force which has for countless ages forged the link which claims to unite, as with an iron grip, two such manifestly *positive* opposites as life and death. Few will deny that the "bare mental process" of healing disease by a changed mental outlook called faith, as carried out in widespread sections of society during the past fifty years, has advanced mankind a definite step in the realm of a rational harmonious experience. Until now there has not been sufficient tangible evidence accumulated to substantiate the claim of Mind's overruling power for good and to expose the fatal influence of a common assent to evil. The whole race now

stands at the opened gate to untrodden fields of scientific mental research. The thinkers (and therefore the leaders) are faced by this proposition: if the individual's changed positive conviction of the existence and beneficent operations of a higher spiritual law of normal health added to a hopeful outlook can result in a change from diseased to healthy conditions of a single human body, logical deduction foreshows that *within an extended radius* of the same positive common conviction, like results must follow in a majority of cases.

But logical deductions alone will never change a common belief. The necessary collective tangible proofs of the soundness of the above deduction from Christian healing had to be furnished. With this main purpose in view, an organized system of education was formed to furnish, by a practical demonstration, proof of the most vital metaphysical point at issue for all mankind. An organization has for some years presented, every week, for public consideration, several thousand cases of mental healing, a portion only of the actual cures effected by Christian Science as testified to in public meetings held for that purpose. It is, however, clear that a truth which concerns the well-being of every man, woman, and child on earth cannot be monopolized by any special organization.

Objections have been made that the healing has often been of minor ailments, although the cures of organic diseases in some instances are claimed to have been effected; but no unprejudiced thinker could seriously suggest that this vast body of evidence is in the main incorrect. Making full allowance for some exaggerations and misstatements, ample evidence re-

mains to prove the fact that the body is subject to mental control.

Forasmuch as all manner of ailments have been treated with beneficial results by the same mental remedy, it follows that whatever failures have resulted under the more difficult conditions could only be for lack of the quantity, and possible imperfection of the quality, of the mental remedy applied.

Confronted today with this mass of evidence produced *within the radius of a positive* demonstration of the mental power of a common conviction of immortality as the basal law of existence, we are forced by the law of opposites to admit a further truth. The present deeply imprinted, connate, negative conviction of the vast majority of mankind — the common faith in, and servile submission to, a suggested law that all must die — alone constitutes the mysterious world-force at work that causes those bodily changes which culminate individually in death. This is the detected hidden agency still at work forging the unseen chain of false beliefs that temporarily binds together, through successive periods, the fatal human misconception of life as linked with death.

This truth reverses the popular conception of democracy. Not the individual but the common assent that all *must* die is the merciless autocrat that decrees and enforces the carrying out of the death sentence on the suffering millions of mankind — death in all its varied manifestations of disease, accident, murder, wars, suicide, and senile decay. The common consent to death covers the whole ground of human experience. It hovers, a dark shadow over the whole field. It involves moral, physical, civil, and religious incon-

sistencies, all of which are contributory causes, directly heading toward an ignominious end for a thus self-misguided race.

In a period when the tremendous God-derived power of a common consent of the majority to life has been given over to death, the common enemy, it is obviously to the minority that mankind must look for the one way of escape from a speedy extinction of the civilized humanity of today. The old saying, "man's extremity is God's opportunity," is reduced to practical demonstration in the Science of immortal being when a majority's evident extremity is proved the minority's golden opportunity to work out the greatest good to the greatest possible number.

With an inversion of the old conceptions of democracy and autocracy, majorities and minorities come into their new and true relations. Right adjustment of both is the basis of world peace and progress. Organizations and their periodic reform must be worked out in line with the basal scientific unfolding demands of existence. Every minority is by no means a channel for the right idea. The Bible warns us that death came to the majority through the channel of a minority of one acting in open disregard to the law of Life, and of love toward a fellow man. The first death by application of physical force spread its false witness to Life, through mental contagion, until a common assent thereto took possession of the field of human thought and action.

The fact is irrefutably established that every new and true idea comes to a majority through the channel of a minority, the "few that find it" in the first instance. First to conceive of the new possibility, grasp and make it known to others, such a minority becomes

the natural and safe guide of the greater number, who, in the final extremity of a material organization, find their own need of the true and higher idea presented, too great to admit of further rejection of the message at first declared unorthodox.

A minority and majority, thus uniting as a voluntary association, form a scientific democracy empowered to work out the Life-problem according to man's fixed Principle, Mind. Its government will be administered by its members' common consent to accept and carry out the rules periodically authorized as scientific by the leading Discoverer.

It has been suggested that lack of space for increasing numbers on the present plane of our earthly consciousness rules out the possibility of an abolition of the general death sentence. This objection fades into obscurity in the light of the demonstrable Science of immortal being. For it must be conceded that a common consent which has irrefutably circumscribed the physical horizon of human events by its all-round physical limitation of decease, must also be responsible for having permeated human consciousness and limited its conceptions of time and space to the hard-beaten track rounded by that common consent. Time and space must scientifically unfold from an infinite source to meet every legitimate demand for them. But was there ever a bridge built of which no mental conception had been formed?

Is it strange that there has been no appreciably greater individual victory gained by a minority over the common enemy? Who would expect to make any recognizable advance before a crowd surging in the opposite direction? Who then should be ex-

pected in this age of increasing mental momentum, while mentally opposed by the common consent of a majority, to bring out into a visible individual demonstration the more glorious form which, still unseen, belongs naturally to immortality? The higher phenomena of being will be systematically unfolded in the order of individual and collective coöperation that in the universal design belongs to the parent centre and circumference of membership. In this system, each period can maintain a rising normal standard of general thought and action.

The present parody on true humanhood must be ended. Mankind, when sufficiently shocked into a common dissent to outworn physical theories and conditions of life bracketed with death, will no longer authorize either textbooks or teaching which include in their categories a necessary death. For, when once the common hope for immortality is planted on the solid ground afforded by the evidences of Mind's supreme power, mankind will turn a willing ear to the conditions that must be fulfilled for its realization. Life is the desire of people of all nations. The common weal becomes every man's highest aim. As the Church militant adopts the scientific design of immortality, it will melt into the Church triumphant bearing up instead of weighing down the individual struggling against a relapse into the old belief in the necessity of death or a capitulation to the old enemy. The reign of mortality on earth is destined to be superseded by the reign of Mind; the world is awaking from the delusions of blind faith and contradictory opposites to start afresh, new-born in the springtide of Life reached in practical Christian Science.

## THE OVERCOMING OF DEATH

IN Christian Science we do not deal separately with the two extremes of human experience — dissolution and reconstruction. They are brought together on one plane and both pictures presented are looked at fearlessly: the picture of death, the false witness to immortal being, and a temporal reconstruction and higher spiritual development.

Why has the process of a needed reconstruction of the body not been demonstrated on the visible plane of present action since human progress toward spirituality must continue after death?

Christian Science is bringing to view the new and practical development of Life that has never been thought possible. What is reconstruction of the body? We are told that —

“Eternal Mind the Potter is,  
And thought, th’ eternal clay.”

We have sung that hymn for years in the field of Christian Science, full of faith but with only a tiny grain of understanding of what the words mean!

For what are we waiting that we should fail in practically constructing a better body? We have here, on the plane of conscious action, all that we shall ever have for the purpose. We have thought, the “eternal clay”; we have the mass waiting to be modelled into that “form divinely fair” of which we have so long read and talked;

we have "eternal Mind" always at hand, omnipresent, omnipotent, omniscient.

To learn the world's greatest need it is not necessary to go to the hospitals or to the battlefields where the last scenes in physical dissolution are worked out on a collective scale. We see a beloved friend, or perhaps a little child, laid on a bed of death. Has the failure on the physical plane changed the eternal clay? Is thought that can construct a better body still available here, or is the child lost forever to view? Is there less of the eternal Mind at hand than there was before?

No. Mind is ever present. Then why are we waiting? Christian Science explains that "Consciousness constructs a better body [here and now] when faith in matter has been conquered."<sup>1</sup> The human body is but a mental concept and all construction is mental formation. It goes further, and tells us that the picture of death presented before us is also a phenomenon created by the imaginative human mind, and the opposite of the eternal Potter and His word and work.

Every claim of death must ultimately be overcome. Christian Science calls for demonstration, as well as theory. It points us to the fact that the disease from which the friend suffered was not wholly the fault of that friend. Decease is caused by the focusing of the collective belief on an individual centre unprotected by Science.

Why then should not the construction be accomplished here and death prevented? We have for centuries had the question asked, What happens after death? In the Christian world many books have been published on the subject. Shall we know one another? Is there life after death? What happens? We have been too long

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 425: 23.



content with the chrysalis faith that never conceived a butterfly, cannot see beyond the spot on which its own body rests, and does not believe there is such a thing as the air outside its veiled shroud — the blue sky and beautiful sun.

Christian Science breaks the band of mesmerism that would crystallize old forms and routines to which we have been accustomed, and tells us the root of all earth's woes. As we see the form lying there, it is difficult to believe that it is a mental concept, but it would not be so difficult if we saw the form "dissolve into thin air" and disappear. Indeed if the body should disappear from human view, we should hardly be surprised on turning round to see our friend talking to us as if nothing had happened. The thing that blinds the human viewpoint is the body lying there bearing its false witness to Life, God, and man in His image. The Science of Christian unity teaches us how to individualize and utilize the infinite power of Mind to cause an embodiment of error to disappear and the true fact to become apparent.

When Jesus came to the world and taught in Jerusalem the great laws of Life and Love, he declared the essential need for a new covenant and correct balance of all human interests. It would be impossible otherwise to lift the majority out of the false belief in death. When he was scorned by the organized temple worship of his day he told his disciples that if his body should be destroyed, in three days "I [Mind, Spirit, as explained in Christian Science] will raise it up."

It would not be difficult in this period to lift the majority of mankind to the recognition of the Christian Science statement and demonstration of the laws of Life and immortal being, if the counterfeit and false witness

were dissolved. When thought is focused into one new and true viewpoint through radio messages encircling the world, the veil of mystery will be lifted and the whole scene shift into light.

It is an effect of collective mesmerism that causes a body to be forsaken by the imagination of life that formed it. The mental effect of common consent makes it difficult for us to realize that, waking from the dream of death, a man is still conscious of a body, the effect of the collective mental conception. Mind gives every man a body prepared not according to material theories. Spirit, the great ever-present architect, endows man with the unfolding capacity to embody immortal Life.

The problem of Life is solved by the true theory and demonstration of Christian Science and nothing on earth can prevent us from demonstrating the Truth we understand. In this age there has dawned on human consciousness the great truth that we can work out the problem of painless dissolution of evil mentally and morally, and thus destroy the elementary thoughts that cause the first symptoms of specific disease. No matter what form it may assume, it can be caused to dissolve when we understand that it originates in a false belief which has only been given power over the collective mass through the common consent to it. But until the common consent is dissolved individuals will suffer from it. We must reverse the world's common belief in physical force to a perception and acceptance of mental power, its methods and irresistible impulsion toward ultimate harmony.

We cannot begin from the circumference to deal with a mass. Science starts all developments from the posi-

tive centre. The revelation of God's design came to bless the world fifty years ago when Christian Science planted its standard of immortal Truth and Life and showed how man can consciously embody Life not death. Its system is working out the problem on the plane of practical experience. Its phenomena today are as plain and tangible as the pictures in the cinema. Dissolution of a counterfeit organization worked out on the platform of human endeavour explains the mystery of evil and literally illustrates and prefigures the resurrection of human consciousness on a collective scale.

The plan of the new heaven and earth was calmly evolved and the great world-purpose formed. The Church Manual was developed with its everlasting covenant relationship — man's at-one-ment in good. It shows us how we can reach and maintain the higher centre, above the encircling gloom of clouds that gather and settle in mental darkness like death on the field. The Church of the New Generation is now clearly visible rising from amidst the gloom as it drops the old form. It has nothing to fear and everything to hope for.

The covenant, keyed up in the central point of ever-unfolding light, is disclosing new facts of Life essential for all the world. When even a minority have discovered something new of Life in Science and Health, that fact is not for the health of one or of a thousand, or a hundred thousand patients, but for universal mankind.

When the crisis of the first collective moral dissolution of error and higher resurrection of the Church began to draw near in the Christian Science field, Mrs. Eddy said, "the shadow of His right hand rests upon the hour."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 233: 16.

That hour was to bring the demonstration needed to dissolve a counterfeit body and illustrate by the Church's collective transformation the impossibility of limiting the infinite resources of Truth, Life, and Love.

Mentally unsupported from the human standpoint, the brave struggle of the Christian Science pioneer went on until she gently disappeared from sight, and left the central spot, the hub of the wheel, vacant. The minority first to catch the meaning of her message could alone understand its plan and, beginning from a higher central standpoint, show to all mankind the method of Mind's redemption of the body.

Nothing but the triumphant emergence of the new Church on a higher basis of thought and action can illustrate to the world how in a moment, as in the twinkling of an eye, mankind can be transformed in the great day of a collective upliftment of a majority. It can prove how the collective dissolution of a false belief will always leave the spiritual and real fact more beautifully apparent. When, in a crisis, consciousness constructs a new body in accordance with Science, there are no dead physical bodies to be buried. We see our friends but with changed appearance; manifesting more glorified qualities until the final degree of a collective transformation is reached, as in the case of Jesus himself when the great change came on his individual standpoint alone.

Collective mental and moral resurrection is the keynote of today in the Christian Science field. This Church is working out the problem of mental formation and a better body on the visible plane of right action to prevent the necessity of having to work it out later on the physical plane as a result of wrong thinking.

Is not this the human upliftment prayed for in the familiar line —

“Lead, kindly Light, amid th’ encircling gloom”?

For what is that “gloom” but clouds of collective mistakes of centuries, an horizon formed of bright dawns of new hopes alternating with dark nights of fears and doubts in the midst of which the Church is unfolding and uplifting the kindly light of Truth and Love? Not one lonely pilgrim and stranger but the whole Church is today calling to mankind to come and see what the glorious view of Life is from the higher standpoint of reason and revelation gained in which is no sorrow, no death.

On the higher mental and moral basis stands the Church at this moment, waiting for the great awakening that is to illustrate to the world how mankind can put off the old body of mortal illusions and, by dissolution of outgrown bonds, put on immortality here and now. The Christian Science Parent Church has already evolved a better body. The intermediate period of misunderstanding appears as nothing in comparison with the joy of spiritual unity actually experienced on the basis already won.

## TRANSLATION

IN "Miscellaneous Writings," by Mary Baker Eddy, it is written, "His [Jesus'] earthly mission was to translate substance into its original meaning, Mind." <sup>1</sup> This is therefore the pioneer work of all who follow in the way he marked out. It was emphasized by Mrs. Eddy in her remarkable words, "every creation or idea of Spirit has its counterfeit in some matter belief . . . it will be seen that material belief, in all its manifestations, reversed, will be found the type and representative of verities priceless, eternal, and just at hand." <sup>2</sup>

A serious question arises in this period. What are Christian Scientists doing to translate into their true and original meaning the extraordinary phenomena presented by physical research and the new mechanical developments that are fast changing the whole outward and actual routine of human experience?

We long for a clearer realization of the kingdom of Christ, here and now on earth. Its glories are all awaiting recognition, but that can only come when the opposite counterfeits are read aright. What good could be expected to result from gazing, however earnestly, at the printed type of an English textbook, if uninstructed in the English language? In the same way, while content to gaze at the familiar objects of the physical earth and heavens without translating types and figures into their spiritual original meaning and embodying the facts, how can we expect to win the uncon-

<sup>1</sup> Mis. 74: 15.

<sup>2</sup> Mis. 60: 27.

ceived-of treasures of Truth and Life? Isaiah deplored centuries ago that the good things prepared by God remained from the beginning of this world undiscerned and unclaimed by mankind. Paul, teaching of the nearness and present availability of the unseen good, quoted the earlier prophet, "Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him."<sup>1</sup> These good things are as close at hand today as they were then, ever have been, or will be.

When the question was addressed to Mrs. Eddy, "Do you believe in translation?" she asked if the word referred to the translation of a book into its original language or to the translation of the body on to a higher plane of experience without going through the experience of death. Her reply on both aspects was given in the affirmative, as every student can find for himself by looking up the word "translation" in her concordance.

At this time I would draw especial attention to Mrs. Eddy's reply relating to the written word and the human body, because, as she explains elsewhere, the letter of Christian Science, apart from the spirit, is but "the dead body of Science." The spirit and the letter are both needed.

The importance of the letter of Science, when word and action must be united in present demonstration in each successive period, is vital, and explains the Manual plan and its method of publishing from the parent centre of periodic unfoldment the highest idea when brought to light, so that all may share it.

Every Christian Scientist is called to lend more earnest attention to this work of practical translation. Since

<sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. 2: 9.

the discovery of the universal design of Life, through correct translation of Mrs. Eddy's Manual and her other writings, new light is naturally pouring in upon our united standpoint of progressive advance. We must utilize this new light by applying it for the general good or our endeavours can never be crowned with success. Jesus rebuked the inability of his students to read the signs of the times, the symbols most prominent in his day. What are the signs of *our* times that need translation into their original substance? What of applied electricity, the wireless message, the telephone, the marvellous atomic unfoldment called by Sir Oliver Lodge "the astronomy of the atom"? When a Press correspondent inquired of Mrs. Eddy her views regarding the phenomena of electricity, engineering, the telephone and steam-engine, she said, "we cannot oppose them. They all tend to newer, finer, more etherealized ways of living. They seek the finer essences. They light the way to the Church of Christ. We use them, we make them our figures of speech. They are preparing the way for us." <sup>1</sup>

Are we as Christian Scientists really making this right use of these things? Are they being utilized to light the way to the true Church? If not, we are certainly not walking in the way thus prepared for us by God's overruling providence, in the pioneer work of translating matter into Mind.

Christian Science is the most advanced movement toward immortality in the world. If any literature that claims the title of Christian Science fails to explain new phenomena as familiarly outlined and discussed in the world today, then it is certainly not "abreast of the times."

<sup>1</sup> My. 345: 26.



In Mrs. Eddy's Church Manual the balance is maintained between the negative, the letter alone, and the positive evidence given by demonstration. This has made it possible to separate between what is genuine Christian Science and what is put forward merely in its name.

Beginning from a central parent nucleus scientifically correlated with the positive Truth and hourly gathering moral and spiritual forces, operative Christian Science alone is daily translating and unfolding in the new generation the true facts of being. New branch units are developing, and the concentration of power and energy, symbolized in our solar system as also in every atom, is going on. The balance of the individual and collective interests is accurately maintained. The scales are evenly adjusted to rest on the absolute scientific unity that exists between the written word, plentifully circulated, and the demonstration which, together, prove for one and all equally the truth of each new fact as logically unfolded on the parent centre.

The work of translation is easy only as we practise daily. For instance, we know that "light" is a type and symbol of *spiritual discovery*. Now, how much we can learn by applying the characteristics of physical light to enlightening spiritual discovery! Think of the immense speed of light, and what confusion and disaster result from its absence. This points us to the priceless collective value of the individual discovery of a single fact essential to existence. Think what it means to the world of humanity that we have now discovered the universal order of the seven stages in which discovery by a minority is divinely impelled to recur periodically to meet every human need! The cementing

of human interests in this scientific union is accomplished by the Church covenant which distinguishes our field of labour.

The speed and varied properties of a single ray of light are marvellous. But what are they compared with the effect inevitably produced by focusing the myriad rays of collective intelligence on one foundational fact of Life newly discovered? If we compare the effects of a single ray of light to the millionfold of good produced by the sun upon every detail of so-called physical life upon this planet, we shall gain a better grasp of the deep import of the universal design of simultaneous enlightenment and self-development discovered and applied practically in the plan of Mrs. Eddy's Church Manual. A clearer idea of the value of the individual and collective system of Christian Science to the welfare of the whole of mankind is breaking through the clouds of misunderstanding which followed her decease.

The universal design of Life was hidden like leaven in her writings until it should be assimilated. The Discoverer, having grasped the mighty plan illustrated on a reduced scale in her Manual, knows there is no other way under heaven by which it can be explained except by consciously translating it through demonstration of its system of self-government and higher development. Thus is the book of human law in Christian Science translated into its original meaning. The letter of the covenant of a past period, disconnected from the advancing demonstration of the present, is unable either to heal the sick, destroy sin, or cast out evils. But there is no form of sin, disease, or death that can ultimately defy an intelligent application of the concentrated

power and energy now consciously accumulating in operative Christian Science. It is adequate to bring the realization of the new heaven and the new earth on the plane of present experience.

We are confronted in these days with countless so-called marvels of the physical universe. Not one may be set aside as valueless, until by translation its spiritual origin has been discerned and the lesson applied. Our work of translation is easy and our burden light, only as we move on in the way prepared. If we lag behind in our translation, human sense will suffer from new and uncontrolled false beliefs of physical forces let loose from an opposite illusionary viewpoint.

We need not fear the so-called physical energy locked up in the atom when we can translate it and understand the far greater mental force, of which the physical is but a symbol. The power of Mind we now know transcends all so-called physical force. By this spiritual translation and demonstration we ourselves are able to discern the facts of being, and because they are thus conceived of, they begin to take form in our present conscious experience. Mind is true consciousness, and there can be no separation between Mind and its idea. Our textbook warns us that if we allow wrong thoughts of error unreversed to hold a place in our thought, they begin to take form in our conscious experience in discordant physical conditions. The remedy is contained in the words, "Hold thought steadfastly to the enduring, the good, and the true, and you will bring these into your experience proportionably to their occupancy of your thoughts."<sup>1</sup> What can hold thought more securely to the good, the enduring, and the true every

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 261: 4.

hour and moment than an active unity in the great system of operative Christian Science bringing to a suffering humanity the promised peace on earth?

Only by bravely pursuing the line of systematic spiritual discovery can we follow the example of Christ Jesus and fulfil our individual and collective mission of translating matter into Mind's ideas. "Thus the whole earth will be transformed by Truth on its pinions of light, chasing away the darkness of error."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 191: 13.

## SPIRITUAL EVOLUTION AND HUMAN LAWS

WE have learned from the Christian Science textbook that the true theory of the universe is found in spiritual development and that material theories of creation are entirely opposed to the spiritual order and methods of Mind. Christian Science found the world of humanity shrouded in the mists of materialism when the great revelation came that "All is infinite Mind and its infinite manifestation";<sup>1</sup> that in fact the phenomena we see around us are just as mental as are the unseen thoughts which precede those phenomena. It seemed so difficult to grasp this entirely new theory of existence that when it came to the world about fifty years ago it was regarded as hardly worthy of serious consideration.

But Christian Science demonstrates its statements, and therefore evidence of its truth is rapidly accumulating. Humanity is now regarding seriously the statement of man's spiritual being. It is illogical and absurd that man should have to pass on in death from the plane of conscious intelligent activity in order to learn something new of Life! Christian Science asks, Why not learn it now? What gain is there in the painful separations involved in passing to an unseen mental realm to finish the work?

"The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 468: 10.

woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.”<sup>1</sup> The familiar words of Christ Jesus take on a new and practical meaning as translated by Christian Science. In this demonstrable Science we begin to see that evolution is the business of first importance, for it governs all conscious unfoldment according to law. If this unfoldment to human consciousness is to come through some spiritual effort made by man, it is surely time that we should awake to the effort demanded of us.

These ideas put forward in the Christian Science textbook gradually woke up its readers to realize that there is something demanded of us. We have to awake to a consciousness of higher mental activity and learn how to end our pendulum-swinging of thoughts between life and death, the two extremes of hoping and suffering for the limited space of a few years. A gleam of higher intelligence urges the question: Why should the joy of living culminate in decrepitude and senility until man disappears from the scene to learn what should be learned here and now?

Christian Science gradually obtained general consideration because it began to heal mankind from disease. But why should man be reinstated in life, if only to prolong a material existence through a few more years, to reach the same conclusion of death? Is it intelligence or blank superstition that strives early and late to prepare for wars, tumults, sorrows, divisions, amidst anger, malice, and all the sad disappointments of earthly life, in order to prolong it for a few short years that it may end in a lingering death?

The permeation of human thought by the leaven of

<sup>1</sup> Matt. 13: 33.

Truth has been progressing until today we find that the basic statements of Christian Science are gaining the ear of tired humanity. The affirmations that all is Mind, that visible phenomena are mental in origin, and that thought precedes action and action could not result without thought, have gained acceptance by a number of deep thinkers. A common consent has been obtained that Mind has more than a little to do with life. A few years ago it was considered hardly normal to talk about mental healing, and a man who brought forward the subject seriously was looked upon as extraordinary. Today the common belief has been permeated to a great extent with the idea that Mind is the great factor in evolution.

Under the impelling power of Mind's universal design of immortal self-development the whole of mankind are rapidly being separated into two definite groups. There is first the institution of Church including all religions but one, mistaken or otherwise, embodying the belief of the vast majority who think to find life by dropping lower into death and trusting to unfoldment hereafter, opposed to the desire of the minority to advance higher in the living way by overcoming death. Then comes the State, including all the political governments of the world. But the mutual interests of both institutions are subject on the visible plane of human existence to the same mental power wielded by the common acceptance or rejection of life by the majority.

It should be obvious to all thinkers that God's plan of moral and spiritual evolution has overruled all contrary theories in bringing the two groups into direct line with His universal design of Life. The evolution of these two great embodiments of Church and State has

not been done in fulfilment of human desire but by the exercise of spiritual power. Both circles, distinct in their individual characteristics, have interests so closely united that failure by the one party must result in collective disaster for all unless a readjustment is effected by the other. If the interests of either of the two institutions collide or become entangled, woe be to the world! Centuries ago the crucifixion of Jesus by the Church was legalized by the State, and even today we are deploring the fact that there is such a thing as a legalized breach of covenant in the institution claiming to represent the religion of Christian Science. This blot on civilization The Christian Science Church of the New Generation desires to wipe out in the right way. This is not being done by advocating disobedience to the laws of the land, but by asking that this law should be improved in the interests of all civilized mankind. There is hardly a greater moral disaster conceivable than for a so-called religious association to bring against the new unfoldment of Christian Science the moral force embodied by the civil law. The fact is becoming daily more evident that a civil reform is needed, not in the interests of the Church only, but to unfold for the whole world the mental element of greatest power for good on earth, the common consent of a majority. The right application of this irresistible force is able to make and keep peace in the world and to protect man's natural right of existence instead of unconsciously enforcing death and disease collectively and individually upon all mankind.

I desire to place on record today the fact that legitimate Christian Science does stand at the head of all sanitary, moral, civil, and religious reform, and this



movement especially emphasizes certain civil reforms needed in this period. We ask that the moral might of our state laws shall not be utilized to legalize official limitations of man's normal human existence. The common consent to official age limits is disastrous to the higher development of human consciousness governed by that common consent. It hastens death and has a degenerating effect upon the individual usefulness and life of every man on earth, until he comes into the organized coöperation of Christian Science and rises above its limitations by coming into conscious concurrence with the universal design of immortal being. Legalized limitations of age force upon man the necessity of perpetually swimming against the tide in his daily endeavours to fulfil the demands Life makes upon him. Operative Christian Science is opening to the world the necessity of lifting from humanity the destructive perversion of mental power that holds man down, and of allowing him the unobstructed free exercise of his right to exist. Business preferments should be determined by examination into intelligence and demonstrated ability in place of a false assumption that anyone is inevitably doomed to develop decrepitude with advancing years.

The mistake of establishing calendar measurements of age has dogged the footsteps of mankind and landed our race in a stage of civilization characterized by more terrible forms of sin, disease, and death; by wars on a larger scale; and by a helpless resignation to increasing discord. Fifty years ago Christian Science lifted the veil from before the open door to the divine living pathway of spiritual discovery of Life. Today it calls the whole of mankind to awake out of the

deep common sleep of death, to take step and march on together in an orderly unfolding pathway of immortal being.

The Parent Church of the New Generation, scientifically evolved, calls upon man to choose life, not death, and to let all civil codes bear record to the fact. Unless this message of reform had been given and the destructive effects of a common consent to death exposed, the Christian Science movement could not have advanced one step in its higher collective world mission.

Inasmuch as mental power has been acknowledged all over the world to be a factor that must be considered in any intelligent dealing with disease, the discovery of the system of spiritual evolution proves the time is ripe for a general reform; all mankind must be warned of the false system of moral and physical slavery enforced by the common consent of a majority to the supposed necessity of death. Unless the logical ultimate of the subconscious collective mental treatment by common consent is opened up, and laws adopted to neutralize and reverse its effect, nothing can avert total moral and physical degeneracy. The barbarous custom of mentally fixing upon a man a limit to his capacity for usefulness is race suicide.

The Christian Science Parent Church of the New Generation calls upon the whole brotherhood of man to reverse that governing consent and to maintain the right of one and all equally to develop untrammelled the power of immortal Life inherent in all true consciousness. Mind only requires of man to take an initiative stand to put away old beliefs and press forward in the eternal order of spiritual existence to bring

about a general transformation of the dreary repetitions of sin, disease, and death.

Life is the law of harmonious being, and genuine Christian Scientists, while always advocating obedience to the existing laws of the land, may not neglect the duty of lifting up the higher and true ideal.

## THE COMMON CONSENT

THE time has come when a new and higher problem in Christian Science, long taught in its theory, must be practically worked out.

Each fundamental fact of being is essential to harmonious existence. It must be as necessary for the happiness of the whole race of mankind as it is for a single unit. Human life lived on a visible plane of consciousness is, and always has been, the direct outcome of a common acceptance or a common temporal rejection of the radical facts of Life. To discern the things essential to true being and bring them into evidence for all to see and apply, is the highest service that can be rendered to the whole brotherhood of man.

The fatal cords mentally woven by a collective agreement with a fundamental error bind the victims to suffer penalties of increasing moral and physical discord. Practical scientific demonstration is proving today that the apathetic common consent of the Church on earth to teach that man must prepare to die, in direct contradiction to the teaching of Christ Jesus, has caused centuries of spiritual loss and internal and external physical conflict for all who have assented where they should have dissented from the specific false belief.

Jesus of Nazareth prayed, "nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt." No man or woman on earth understood in the least the scientific mental basis of the Wayshower's prayer until the statement was given out

centuries later through Mrs. Eddy that "All is infinite Mind and its infinite manifestation."<sup>1</sup> "When we . . . have more faith . . . in living than in dying, more faith in God than in man,"<sup>2</sup> more faith in universal good than in any specific evil, then crucifixion of the flesh in any form will be impossible. Disease and death must disappear in proportion as the mental weight of consent to Truth and Life outweighs all their false claims to authority over man.

The problem of life is how to unite all true interests in the highest right desire of mankind. For what is the common consent but the general mental conviction? And this constitutes itself a law over all who unite in its bond. All things are possible to God; but God is not only individual, He is universal Mind, and must be universally reflected by man and universe.

The dominating mental power exercised by the common consent of a majority to error will soon be generally recognized as collective mental malpractice, actual treatment in the error, and the creator of pure delusion to be explained as such and ended.

No man can escape from the fatal consequences of the common assent to a fundamental wrong, except by openly disassociating himself from the prison walls within which a common consent to the error locks its consenting victims. Open withdrawal from that encircling assent is the irrevocable condition of escape for both minority and majority of its members. This system furnishes a mirror in which all mankind can see the effects of its own common acceptance of the belief that man must die.

To Mary Baker Eddy, the Founder and Discoverer

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 468: 10.

<sup>2</sup> S. & H. 368: 14.

of the demonstrable system of Christian Science, came the inspiration of how to balance the individual and collective interests. If the scales be evenly adjusted by the covenant of scientific unity the removal of one weight will tip the balance. The scales therefore must be adjusted between the common consent to sin, disease, and death on the one side, and the individual desire for a higher development on the other. This could only be done in advance, by the binding of every member to adhere to the highest right discerned in the written revelation and made evident by demonstration in all successive periods.

The new embodiment of the Christian Science Church has brought the crisis of a practical demonstration of scientific Christianity which illustrates on a minor scale Mind's entire system of creative unfoldment. "Mind is perpetual motion."<sup>1</sup> The Christian Science movement expresses Mind's eternal mandate of progress and higher unfoldment. If the progress be uninterrupted, logical, continuous, there will still always be some greater good to be understood and visibly embodied. As we advance in understanding, the common prayer will rise in conscious power until it encompasses the world. There will no longer be any question on which side the balance rests — life or death.

How fatal have been the moral and physical effects of the common consent of mankind to suffer disease and death! Mrs. Eddy recognized that the law which governs the smallest association agreed in the right will also govern the greatest. "Where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I [Mind] in the midst of them." And the law of spiritual unity and

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 240: 14.

power operates as perfectly if the community number three or three millions.

The few who early recognized Principle's demand, and followed in the living pathway of unfolding spiritual discovery, finally and openly disconnected themselves from the hypnotic circle formed by a common consent of a majority to deny man's God-given capacity of spiritual discovery.

As advancing Christian Scientists grew in understanding, the spiritual and moral forces, collective effects of an agreement on a true mental basis, began to be felt and manifested. The truth then dawned upon a minority that the mental power of the united desire of a majority is the dominant power on earth. The Church mentally and practically uniting all its interests in the higher discernment of ever-unfolding ideas of Life is calling into conscious operation here and now the universal laws of immortal being. The universal desire of mankind to live has been outweighed by a common consent of a majority to believe death inevitable, and the whole world has been thus held in bondage.

I would draw the attention of every Christian Scientist to some words of Mrs. Eddy's which explain very literally how she gradually developed this great movement step by step only as Truth unfolded to her. In the early days of her construction of the Church Manual, the evolving covenant of Iſrael, she said, "whatever is new and true means for me to say or do, while others make the best of the situation."<sup>1</sup> Her words indicated the true balance of mental power individualized by her Church Manual. The individual discovery of each new and true idea essential to exist-

<sup>1</sup> *Christian Science Sentinel*, September 5, 1901.

ence she placed in one scale; in the other all the collective desires related to the human interests. She then bound loyal Christian Scientists forever on the side of whatever is new and true when said or done. Her teaching explains that right action distinguishes Christian Science. The words spoken and deeds done in higher individual demonstrations must forever identify the unfolding pathway of legitimate Christian Science.

Whatever is new and true is opposed to whatever is old and untrue. If, therefore, we ally our human desires with the deific mental power of the one Mind by uniting all interests consciously with the new and true idea, the majority must be always advancing in the pathway of Life, Truth, and Love.

The new Parent Church stands for all that is truly progressive, reflecting Mind's intelligence, truth, and life in the new scientific generation, unfolding the seven-fold system of creative Mind contained in the Bible and the writings of Mrs. Eddy.

Few persons, as yet, realize the priceless value to the whole world of the demonstration of scientific evolution now proceeding in legitimate Christian Science. But every hour, overwhelming spiritual forces of immortal Truth and Life are gathering to the aid of this Church.

Fully aware of the danger that might attack the field, through the common consent to a single error, Mrs. Eddy, the pioneer in spiritual Science, warned all her readers to "Beware of those who . . . assent where they should dissent,"<sup>1</sup> and reminded them that "the best perverted, . . . may become the worst."<sup>2</sup> By the wonderful wisdom which distinguished her life-work, she kept the scales evenly adjusted to the end.

<sup>1</sup> Mis. 109: 2.

<sup>2</sup> Mis. 368: 26.



All her Rules and By-laws were for the purpose of increasing the weight of that universal prayer, — “not as I will, but as thou wilt,” — knowing that God’s will is for man’s life, health, and happiness, and this must be universally demonstrated.

In spite of the cross, Jesus was able, from his individual standpoint, to come forth and demonstrate the great fact of man’s dominion over death. With the establishment of the new covenant in operative Christian Science came the dawn of a collective hope that there need be no death. To save us from crucifixion of the flesh the greater weight of common consent to life was and is necessary to aid the individual endeavour.

That higher hope has never ceased to ascend. The minority on the side of the new and true idea is still the only sign that marks the parent centre of the Christian Science movement.

As Christian Scientists we aim to do far more than heal single cases of disease. We aspire to heal thousands of a single sin of disobedience to the rules of Science so that tens of thousands may be thereby saved from physical suffering. Advancing Christian Science will turn the tide of the common assent to human beliefs in the necessity of death to a general recognition of the inevitability of life.

The higher individual discernment which uplifts a community and involves a new standpoint, will always come through something new and true discovered in the written word; but the general change will be effected through the spiritual force of a common acceptance.

The last scene of each recurring harvest will gather all who are best qualified to lead onward the centuries:

not only those today in the Christian Science Church, but in every church of the various religions in all nations of the world. No human language is adequate to express the greatness of this ideal; it must be embodied in action. Mrs. Eddy set us a noble example. The perception of the highest right should mean for us all, as it did for her, to say or do it.

In many parts of Britain and America there are little companies gathering together; societies and branches are being formed in connection with the new Parent Church. People are eager to learn of the movement in progress where something new and true is being unfolded for the saving of the world.

As we advance in the understanding of the stupendous spiritual power that belongs to the common consent of the people we, in agreement with the right, can recognize how vital it is that this power shall be harnessed on a scientific living basis. In the rapid development of physical force in these days, with all the boasted engines for the destruction of civilization, how many have thought of the mental power that dominates over all? The common consent can move nations, peoples, armies, and navies without any exertion but the spoken word that changes thought to a new standpoint. The word that utters the command is first thought, and the resulting visible action originates in the mental realm. The one Mind is the source and controller of all movement. And yet this great undiscerned power has lain practically dormant while mankind has indulged in imaginations. It was in the order of creative unfoldment that Christian Science must be revealed before a common consent could be scientifically allied to higher self-development. Unless this were accomplished the

world's destruction must certainly result from the universal assent of a majority of mankind to death.

The Christian Science Church Manual has linked the common consent of all Christian Scientists to the highest right as discerned through assimilation of the written word. The universal prayer which is the common desire of all people for life, truth, and love is thus being gathered into the right channel of Life before the false belief in man's physical origin could unloose and misapply such uncontrolled physical forces as must utterly destroy mankind.

Christian metaphysics is to the front and in advance. There is no greater work on earth than that of The Christian Science Church of the New Generation unfolding the Science of spiritual law and life here and now.

There is great joy in the moral and spiritual outlook today! The healing of thousands in mental and moral distress, caught unawares in the toils of a common assent to break their covenant of loyalty to Principle, will bring to mankind a practical knowledge of the order and methods of Christian Science which, until now, have been hidden by the mists of error.

Let us all watch the daily signs of *these* times, and interpret them in the light of the living and ever uprising demonstration of Truth and Love. Be assured the gates of hell cannot prevail against the Church commissioned by God to make His way of creative unfoldment known upon earth.

## ASKING AND RECEIVING

HUMAN nature, when faced by seemingly overwhelming claims of error to reign supreme and to deprive the individual of even the power to gain normal health and happiness on earth, is apt to forget the greater collective need of mankind. The fact, however, remains forever paramount, dominant, and final, that God's will reigns in reality supreme over all the earth. Christian Science settles this question by a practical demonstration of individual and collective relations. It first detects the hollow basis of a claim of error to destroy man's life, happiness, or health; and then, having clearly shown the error to be opposed to original truth and good, the real Christian Scientist fearlessly declares his higher scientific claim to the rights of man implied in the words life, liberty, and the uninterrupted pursuit of happiness.

Let us pause and consider just where we stand, you and I, in our demonstration of Christian Science today. Is it not on the line that forever divides human law from the divine eternal demands, whenever the lesser law of mortals fails to coincide with and support the higher demands of the unvarying rules of Life? Let us call to mind the New Testament reminder that if we fail to make our higher claim to all rightful good here and now, we shall fail to receive and enjoy it on earth. The gentle but significant reproof to the elder son in the "pearl of parables" should be sufficient to save us from the mistake which deprived him of the unseen good close at hand. It should nerve human right en-

deavour, and deepen superficial faith into a conscious capacity to grasp the unfailing supplies of goodness and wisdom signified in the words, "Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine" — and we naturally add the words, *for the asking*.

Let it not be recorded against this Church, Son, thou didst never ask of me the good thing needed to overcome an error of material limitation. Practical Christian Science teaches us that to obtain ever-present good, and claim our rights to life and happiness, we must speak to error individually and also collectively as one having unquestionable authority, and not merely as a "forager on others' wisdom,"<sup>1</sup> a scribe writing or citing from another's words. Christian Science is proving the futility of attempting to demonstrate the full might of the Science of spiritual being by authority such as may be drawn from any earthly possessions, copyrighted works, or merely legal titles.

The Christian Science Parent Church of the New Generation, still a minority in the field, has suffered delay in its world mission through obstructions caused by the belief of a majority in the power of material organization opposed to the spiritual embodiment of Life. It is therefore clearer to this Church than to others how all mankind, misled by such false authority, must suffer fatal consequences, unless the general belief in materiality is uncovered, overruled, and its false limitations superseded. What then shall be done? Even the smallest minority on the side of right in operative Christian Science will not in the critical hour of decision adopt the selfish role of a martyr and go on suffering while doing nothing to dissolve the adamant

<sup>1</sup> Ret. 71: 3.

obstruction for the saving of all mankind. The scientifically evolved Church has already triumphed over specific error in a large degree. But this is only done by demonstrating the scientific fact that good is God's will for all, and it will prevail universally on earth when Christian Scientists fulfil the demand of their trusteeship. The impelling demand of Principle rests upon each and all, to extend and promote the religion of Christian Science for the saving of all mankind. For every point on which the advancing Church triumphs over erroneous claims of error, that would reverse the unvarying rules of Science which support the individual rights of man, furnishes fresh evidence that the system of Christian Science insures the ultimate triumph of mankind over every claim of evil by overcoming it with good.

Not for a moment may The Parent Church waver in its task. It must disclaim any connection with a counterfeit rulership that would silence Truth's messages and limit man's right of higher discoveries and self-preservation within the narrowing confines of common consent to mental stagnation and physical death. This community can advance fearlessly and rejoicingly to the higher plane of that authority which belongs to the spoken word of new spiritual discovery in Science. We ask of God, in the highest interests of humanity, that the right of our Church to the scientific authority designated by the title "Christ, Scientist," shall be openly acknowledged by a majority of our brethren. This is the due fulfilment of the privileged common trusteeship of all Christian Scientists for the world. And we ask this of the Giver of all good, in the full assurance that we shall receive the measure of good due for what has

already been given out through obedience. The rule of Science "with what measure ye mete it shall be measured to you again" can never be reversed. The Parent Church, founded on spiritual discovery, declares this righteous claim, and its members can afford to be fearless and of good courage today.

Consider even for a moment the balance of human interests involved in a speedy public acknowledgment of the right of the advancing minority of Christian Scientists to teach Truth scientifically in this period of new unfoldment. Let it be remembered that no other community on earth is able to furnish the practical demonstration of the spiritual fact of the sevenfold system. And yet, without the spread of this vital proof of Life, physical discord and death can never be replaced by moral and physical harmony on earth.

Can church members ever hope to prevent physical death which results from organic failure of the human body, while they mentally and outwardly uphold organic failure in a counterfeit church body? Science and Health teaches and demonstrates that "the moral and physical are as one in their results";<sup>1</sup> therefore physical discord must be the final outcome of a morally discordant organization, and *vice versa*, physical harmony must be the spontaneous outcome of a morally and spiritually harmonious church community.

If we really love our brother man we shall labour night and day for the painless release of our neighbour held collectively, as individually, under the sway of a common consent to error. Our loyalty to the Tenets of Christian Science demands the overcoming of evil

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 218: 31.

with good, in illustration of the true theory of the Sermon on the Mount. Operative Christian Science includes a practical demonstration of each fact of Life unfolded in its order. The verbal utterance is not alone sufficient. Jesus spoke to error as one having authority, and supported his claims by demonstration of spiritual power in the overcoming of the specific evil even of the legal crucifixion. It is a significant fact that the crucifixion of the world's greatest hero was actually legalized.

Error can claim and hold on earth only that which is given to it by the common consent of a majority to self-destruction. For this reason the true Scientist never crosses swords with error supported by a majority, *on its own level*. He rises above it to the higher platform on which to embody Life's diviner claims. Mrs. Eddy's Manual, evolved under God's guidance in the past period, has built for us the platform necessary for our higher demonstration today. She left sacredly guarded the empty central office of spiritual discovery. That place no one could, or ever can, occupy but the one who finds, behind the mask of a human vacancy, the firm foothold of some spiritual fact needful for the life of all. This discovery confers the power which belongs to a right understanding of the general problem of the hour, the understanding which is able to destroy false beliefs opposed to the Science of immortality.

Peace reigns in the hearts and homes of Christian Scientists today in proportion to the dominant purpose of a loyal fulfilment of each one's individual and collective mission to demonstrate the fact that God's will, revealed through the clearly defined purpose of Mrs. Eddy's life-work, shall be *universally* done. In our



demonstration of spiritual dominion over evil, human law is not broken by the right teacher of Christian Science; it is lifted higher, and so brought into coincidence with the laws of immortal being. In such conscious coincidence of the human requirement with the divine command, "the acme of Christian Science" <sup>1</sup> is reached. Spiritual law will then be naturally recognized, not only by a minority but by a majority of mankind, as supreme. The universal design of Life, now practically illustrated in its sevenfold order, is proved demonstrable on earth as in heaven. Every false claim of sin, disease, or death will, by the application of that system, be scientifically reduced to a minority, and thus doomed utterly to disappear.

As the minority advance in their task of winning over the majority to the side of the specific right, the words of Mary Baker Eddy, in her letter to a branch church of the past period, are abundantly proved true, "Friends" are found "more faithful and enemies harmless." <sup>2</sup> We shall soon be even further blessed in finding that on earth we have no enemies. Love, the universal Principle simultaneously operative from centre to circumference in God's eternal design, is our means and method of demonstrably reducing specific evil painlessly to its native nothingness. No one is hurt in Truth's infinite plan of spiritual unfoldment of good. The whole of mankind is benefited by each collective dissolution of error, through which spiritual good and the true man become more apparent. We earnestly desire a speedy collective acknowledgment of all men's right to the facts of existence and freedom to share with others the things prepared by God for those that love Him. This prayer

<sup>1</sup> Mis. 100: 22.

<sup>2</sup> My. 205: 21.

is not for ourselves only, but for all mankind, and we therefore ask, in full confidence, that we shall certainly receive from the universal Giver all we need, in order that our joy in this demonstration of a new world unfoldment of Life may be full.

## SCIENTIFIC HEALING

THE healing of any form of moral or physical discord on earth by genuine Christian Science is a form of cure that evidently bears a vital relation to the Christian religion. After the days of the New Testament record of the works done by the greatest teacher and demonstrator of Christianity, healing by Mind-power was lost sight of at the end of about three hundred years. The proof of this was that the organized churches of the Christian world publicly declared themselves to be disconnected from any practice of Christian healing of disease! When an incidental cure through faith in God occurred, the phenomenon was officially declared to be a miracle, not according to a demonstrable law of health, and not to be looked for as a common occurrence. Until the discovery of Christian Science came through the ministry of Mary Baker Eddy, no glimmer appeared of the truth that each such incident proves the existence of a universal law and furnishes an example of Mind's power as being supreme in the visible as well as in the mental realm.

Every example of Mind-healing brings out the supremacy of mental power in that particular instance. All we have to do is to follow the example of spiritual law to its logical conclusion to see what must be the ultimate effects when true mental power is utilized on a collective scale.

How is it then that there is still in the world so much disease that needs healing? If we have a remedy so

potent and always at hand, how is it that there is a single case that seems to resist the power of Mind?

Our textbook reminds us in no uncertain terms that this Science must be understood; faith is not sufficient. Faith has been proved, in thousands of cases, enough to heal an individual sufferer — “Thy faith hath saved thee.” But that faith never in a single instance of all the great miracles recorded of Christ Jesus, and neither has it in any of the instances in Christian Science, resulted in complete immunity from disease; neither has any instance of translation of the body occurred. In the case of Christ Jesus there has been recorded in human experience a pioneer instance of the scientific evolution of man, including the construction of a better body. This example remains to be followed.

But there was just enough faith expressed in those wonderful instances to point the whole race of mankind to the fact that Mind is the source of all power. If we do not work out our life-problems according to the laws and methods of Mind, mankind will get no further than the early stages of individual healing, illustrated in the highest degree by Christ Jesus. Considering what followed the dating of the Christian era by the greatest demonstration of scientific Christianity that the world has seen, we need hardly ask ourselves whether mankind has understood the Science of Mind-healing. It cannot have been understood, since Truth is assuredly demonstrable when correctly understood.

The loss, to the world of humanity, of the practical higher demonstration of the preventive and curative arts in the utilization of Mind-power as taught by Christ Jesus, accounts for all human suffering. This immeasurable loss could have been repaired by the ac-

ceptance of the revelation that came with the dating of the Christian era. After Christ Jesus' human disappearance through his individual higher demonstration, it was too late for others, except the small group who were his closest companions and students, to benefit by the word spoken. The door to his direct teaching was closed and the many things he had so deeply desired to say openly when amongst them had not even been voiced on earth! Much less could they be demonstrably placed on record by the collective works that must be done as foretold by him. His students did not work out those rules for the practical saving of mankind while it was called "day," remembering the interval which he had alluded to as a coming night — an intermediate space that must occur before the next new discovery of the Life-laws governing existence could bring the vital facts of being to light. The disciples did not take actual steps to awaken the organized temple worshippers to the responsibility of accepting and publishing Jesus' words for the fulfilment of Israel's mission to bring blessings to the whole race. The disciples "slept" mentally, more or less satisfied by their share in his miraculous demonstrations of individual healing. And yet the mandate of Mind, which demands progress, can only permit physical healing to continue a short while unless the greater collective upliftment should follow morally and spiritually in its order.

Definite rules for the prevention of disease by the higher demonstration of Science in the collective destruction of sin, Christ Jesus could not make known unless his students reached a more advanced understanding proved by higher activities. These rules therefore remained undiscerned through the long night of

nineteen centuries until the writings and scientific unity wrought out by Mary Baker Eddy proved that she had discovered them. And not only had she discovered but published and practically applied them, by means of her Church Manual. As the pioneer Discoverer she had to begin at the beginning and reintroduce into the churches of the day the basic fact that Mind heals. At the expense of mockery and rejection by the majority, the Christian Science Church had to start from a handful, coöperating with the Discoverer, as Jesus and his disciples started, to demonstrate the fact that Mind-healing is not an abnormal but a natural effect of a natural spiritual law. And the same result, the disappearance of physical healing, must follow unless Christian Scientists advance in understanding and higher demonstrations of the Science of immortal being.

With the higher problem the question that presents itself to the advancing Christian Scientist is how much spiritual power is available to heal collectively a single sin? We repeat Sunday after Sunday the basic statement and everlasting reminder, "All is infinite Mind and its infinite manifestation."<sup>1</sup> There can therefore be neither limit nor boundary to the mental power available to man for the healing of the greatest number and for that which is a thousand times greater, the prevention of disease and its logical inevitable victory over death.

How is it that we have utilized so small a quantity of this medicine of Mind? Is it not being today demonstrably proved that it is because we have not understood the individual and collective relation of man to his universal Principle? If all is infinite Mind, we may

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 468: 10.

individualize an infinite supply of mental power until our prayer is answered, and if we pray aright we shall never be refused. There never was a case of disease that was according to God's law, but always the result of some mistake that needs to be corrected. Who can estimate how much physical disease can be prevented by the destruction of a single sin unseen by thousands?

This demand of the period has forced us into a higher discernment of the rules of Science. Why were Christian Scientists all bound under a church covenant that unites all interests? We know now that it was to bring collective healing to the world; not to leave one Christian Scientist alone in the struggle to point all in the living way of Life and meet only rejection. It was to unite all in the collective demonstration needed to manifest our common Christ. Science demands our common acceptance of the unfoldments of Truth that alone can heal.

After Mrs. Eddy's lamented departure, not through translation but by decease, except for her Church Manual the whole system taught by her, with its restoration of individual physical healing as in the days of primitive Christianity, would again have been lost to mankind. Individual healing can only continue for a season unless the higher demonstration for the prevention of disease follows in its logical order through the collective destruction of sin. This collective demonstration had been linked, in advance, with the next discovery by the Christian Science Magna Charta rule of rotation in office and thus alone made a present possibility.

In the new period which has brought discovery of the design in the textbook and Church Manual there came

also the recurring command to repeat the unchanging sevenfold order. The new seed must be sown and the new vineyard planted and watered in accordance with Mind's eternal mandate of growth. The one design of our universal God impels further unfoldment in this period as when it dawned upon the consciousness of Mrs. Eddy.

And now upon humanity has dawned the long-foretold era of spontaneous healing which must ultimate in universal health.

This glorious result may be achieved here and now by the successive reversals of a common consent to specific evils. It has been abundantly proved that error, in its headlong course, unconsciously imitates the action and universal order of periodic collective unfoldment. Therefore error, unless reversed, must introduce sin, disease, and death collectively in new and more terrible catastrophes. Should it not long ago have been perceived that a system which can reverse the common consent to any form of specific sin must, in so doing, always bring simultaneously to light some new specific good and thus benefit the whole of mankind?

A single example of the reversal of a collective error with immediate benefit to a majority of individuals, as in the field of Christian Science, is sufficient to prove that the system and rule of man's original dominion over all the earth and its hosts has been reinstated and practically worked out.

In reply to the natural question, "What is this new and dangerous form of specific evil uncovered to be reversed?" the reply is not given merely in words but in actual facts. This new form of evil is the blind common consent of a majority to chain the hands and



feet of the discoverer of a fact of existence essential for the life of the community. To ignore the suicidal effect of such action is at the same time to leave that majority and all humanity to meet catastrophes, the direct results of ignorance of the vital fact!

What is the new form of specific good revealed to the world by a present reversal of an evil collectively embodied? This specific good is the discovery of the method of Mind by which a fatal specific evil can be morally bound and held powerless to harm the community during the seven stages of unfoldment. These seven stages afford the time to write, publish, teach, and apply practically on a world scale each fact of existence as discovered in its logical order in operative Christian Science. The evil bound is even then only let loose for the short time needed in which to betray its real character by its self-destructive actions. The new spiritual fact having been assimilated, safely embodied, and sustained by its fixed Principle, is well able to lead all who desire Life, Love, and Truth out of the temporary mist of misunderstandings created by the evil exposed and let loose only to be quickly self-destroyed.

The Church covenant binds men in such a close moral unity that ultimately not a single case of disease within that unity can withstand the irresistible tide of spiritual consciousness of immortality, individualized by the whole community. Can a man stand up against a tide of the sea washing shoreward? No, it gradually rises until it reaches his head and shoulders; he must then either swim with the flowing tide or sink out of sight. Neither can any unit of mankind resist the mental tide flowing Lifeward.

The many cases of failure to heal have all come about

because this system of spontaneous collective healing for the whole world, through collectively changed thought, has not been understood. The large majority have never got beyond its first three stages, the miniature presentation of Christian Science which bid so fair, as it did in the days of Christ Jesus, to transform the world.

The Christian Scientist who knows God's plan will not gain his demonstration by attacking a common consent to error from the outer circumference of the great circle of humanity. Science starts in the centre and develops a common consent to a new idea first on a very small scale, beginning where two or three who recognize the method of Mind are gathered together to operate in accordance with the laws of the universe. The central unfoldment then goes on while the common consent rises and widens to a greater development of power.

There has been a fatal mistake as to the individual and collective mission of every one on earth, especially every Christian Scientist. It has either been a belief that the individual must be sacrificed entirely for the collective good, the collective work to go on and the individual to suffer; or else a selfish belief has gained common consent that we can work out our own perfect demonstration of physical healing before we need start to help the world in general.

Christian Science is now presenting the first illustration to the world that there is no limit to the power of Mind to heal moral, physical, civil, and religious discords. No evil can resist the divine influx of that power, for which the gate was opened wide when the revelation of Christian Science came to bless humanity.

## THE WORD

WE are taught from the beginning of our Christian Science experience that it is wise to be always prepared for the next move onward. This lesson has been more forcibly impressed upon us than ever before since the crisis which entered upon its final stage in the Church on the decease of Mrs. Eddy. Putting off in time a mortal sense of body, before "the night cometh," we can learn how to put on consciously the immortal body which belongs naturally to man in God's image and likeness. The visible manifestation of this will become more apparent as we lose a false sense of error.

What is the fact really implied by the familiar text, "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God"? It tells of the new beginning of a systematic unfoldment. There is a sense in which this "Word" is used in relation to Christ Jesus, who lived the truth he taught; but Christ, as defined in the textbook of Christian Science, is "The divine manifestation of God, which comes to the flesh to destroy incarnate error."<sup>1</sup> What we need is to know just what this manifestation of God, good, means for us in our own scientific generation.

A word is a sound by which we convey an idea; but a special significance attaches to the Word voiced in a living utterance of some new fact of existence; a new spiritual idea that in any way dawns upon human consciousness for the first time. It may be spoken in an

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 583: 10.

unfamiliar language, but the idea will always have been actually assimilated by the messenger before it can be uttered, and it is the harmonious word of Life to all who accept it.

In this true sense, God's new Word in every age is a message of collective redemption. The new utterance has also been called the new tongue. Why? Because every new foundational fact will revolutionize both unseen thought and its visible and verbal expression. Spiritual unfoldment involves much rearrangement of old words, and many additions to the language of the day. Every beginning of a new advance through the seven stages, which must always unfold the new idea according to God's plan, brings this readjustment of thought and language, until at last all words that relate to evil will become obsolete.

The tremendous difficulty faced by Mrs. Eddy in attempting to write on spiritual law and phenomena, while obliged to use words ordinarily associated with a material sense of visible existence and supernatural beliefs about what is yet invisible, has scarcely been realized by any of those who criticize her carefully chosen words. And this same difficulty has to be faced again by us today, and mastered. For we too have a new message to give to the world — a discovery of the universal design of Life, which concerns all mankind, and the order of the system that has always been God's plan of conscious unfoldment. This new development needs new words to express it. One says, "How is it that life has continued on this earth, although the order of self-development of man and universe has not been discerned?" Is it not this ignorance of Mind's methods and man's right relations that has brought the centu-

ries of needless human suffering? How few grasp the fact that the whole race is now struggling under the weight of a common assent to a material inversion of God's order of spiritual harmonious unfoldment! When the sevenfold order of spiritual unfoldment is recognized through its practical demonstration, the false system will yield up its false authority to consign mankind to the merciless reign of sin, disease, and death. But we must keep ready for the new advance. It is foretold, on page 128 of our textbook, that Science gives "mortals access to broader and higher realms." This is no flight of fancy. It is sound fact.

We, in this Church, have been blessed in discerning how each seventh stage in the system of creative Mind forms the Sabbath "link" between all spiritual generations — not a calendar day, but the day of release, here and now, from an outlived routine. This was typified in the Jubilee feasts of the Bible history, which in our time is represented by an interval that is needed to open the door of our minds to receive the parent message sure to come from Mind. Nothing but a door mentally closed by common consent can ever keep Mind's messages from informing man of the next logical higher move before him in the pathway of evolution as developing from the one infinite Mind.

This exquisite system of harmonious life-experience, with its recurring seventh stage, or "holiday," and new dawn to follow, dating a new world development, was prefigured in the preparation, in Mrs. Eddy's Manual, for her voluntary relinquishment of office in The Mother Church. The intent was that all should watch for the Word to be forthcoming before dissolu-

tion of a painful nature could overtake the generation of a parent organization which had completed its period of utility. The lesson of that hour was a voluntary recognition of the need for a general reform and "a better body."<sup>1</sup> We know how the whole world design of the Manual has been misunderstood and upheld as a broken mechanical routine. But a collective inversion of its first Rule has enabled us to infer from error the opposite fact, and grasp the true order of the system in time to demonstrate the world-saving plan.

We are destined to see the proof before our eyes, that God's system of true self-development, inaugurated in Christian Science, cannot be long perverted. Dissolution of a broken routine will free thousands from organic fetters that would forbid the new tongue to be spoken, or the old body put off and a better one put on. Thousands will then awake to hear the message that Truth has been speaking for so long outside the door.

No lesson has been so hard to learn, perhaps, as the spiritual demand for the new tongue that comes with each unfoldment, as today in the new generation of the Christian Science Church. It has been learned by the repeated necessity for reversals of the error that would even withhold the rights and privileges which belong to loyal church-membership. This lesson has been to teach you and me that the world needs other writings to explain this great design as it unfolds in new words. Mrs. Eddy made special provision in her Manual for the publishing of works "connected" with her own, from the same centre. With every

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 425: 23.

higher mental realm to which we gain access, there will unfold the fresh statement in some form; and still the scientific connection with the earlier writings will be logically maintained. But the speech and language must necessarily conform to the demands of the stage of visible experience to which we have risen in understanding. Even today this danger of stereotyped citations of the letter alone is evidenced in the backwardness of a majority to comprehend the unfoldment of the design of Life in Mrs. Eddy's writings.

Few students of Christian Science were either ready or willing to put off the old body when the ever-advancing spiritual discoveries could no longer be voiced by its Leader who has passed from our sight. A monopoly of rights and privileges, and a fatal tendency to cling to material substance, closed ears and eyes to the higher mental realm in which you and I are now looking for new and ever higher manifestations of goodness and beauty to appear. But the order must be fulfilled, and the minority have already reached the fourth stage in the new generation. We have learned that every period in Science demands its new covenant, to link the central unfoldment to the circumference of a conscious common consent. Again the right order and relations must be expressed in new words. The time has come when we must unite in coöperation with the greatest possible number under the new Manual. Today the clouds are breaking; the signs of the times are full of hope.

Dear Christian Scientists, let us be thankful for the help we are receiving in our demonstration for the whole brotherhood of man. No narrowed circle may represent God's system of one in all and all in one. Each

great truth belongs to the whole of mankind, and we rejoice to have this model design to show us how the higher attainment and world-distribution of each great fact can be accomplished here and now in Science and peace.



## “THE LORD OF HOSTS IS WITH US”

MRS. EDDY has declared that Christian Science “makes man Godlike,” and that in Science, “Reflecting God’s government, man is self-governed.” Where, then, is the Godlike agency on earth that expresses, in practical human experience, the supremacy of good collectively implied in the magnificent statement, “The Lord of hosts is with us”? Where should we look for such an agency, unless in the Church founded by the Discoverer of Christian Science?

The scientific spiritual relationship of man to one universal God is expressed in a short sentence in the Bible — “The Lord of hosts is with *us*; the God of Jacob is *our* refuge.” In Hebrew the word “refuge” implies a high place for us — as given in the margin of our Authorized Version. What is the relation of Jacob to the hosts of Israel? Is it not that spot where the great battle goes on in the individual consciousness, while successive victories are won on a life-and-death issue? Operative Christian Science proves that a single victory thus gained by a small community over a specific common error can be multiplied into a collective victory for the hosts of mankind when united under a covenant in a scientific unity of good. The God of Jacob implies the relative central positive standpoint where the victory is won on earth — the advancing minority of the Church seen in its right relation to the majority. We can truthfully say in Christian Science, “The Lord of hosts is with us.”

What is the power that evolves and governs the world? It is demonstrable that Mind is the only power and Mind is God, Life, Truth, and Love. Then we have one common Parent, God, and all men must have one common ideal. The highest right, the conscious Christ-manifestation, an impartation of God which comes to human consciousness to destroy incarnate evil, is evidenced in the specific good newly brought to light in successive periods of progress.

In every such period some higher demand of Principle comes as a new discovery reached by assimilation of Truth that may have been long perceived and faintly indicated in ancient symbols or in modern writing. Each such radical discovery seems to break all outgrown bonds that would hinder progress. Discovery lifts general human experience higher only in proportion as the special fact discerned is humanly voiced and practically demonstrated, and its truth thus generally established.

These pioneer spiritual discoveries explain the mistake of critics who protest against Mrs. Eddy's claim to be the Discoverer of the system denominated Christian Science, on the grounds that Christ Jesus demonstrated scientific Christianity centuries before her, and that certain facts presented in her writings have been hinted in other religions. That Mrs. Eddy spoke and acted from the honest standpoint of the discoverer is proved by her own words, in which she refers to her rediscovery of Christian Science. She openly affirmed that Christian Science as stated by her "contains the entire truth of the Scriptures, as also whatever portions of truth may be found in creeds,"<sup>1</sup> and that, "in addition to

<sup>1</sup> My. 299: 11.

this, Christian Science presents the demonstrable divine Principle and rules of the Bible, hitherto undiscovered in the translations of the Bible and lacking in the creeds.”<sup>1</sup>

The system of Life's immortal spiritual unfoldment in a definite order is the basis of all legitimate Christian Science. The collective effect of a common consent is brought far more vividly into evidence in this system today than in the past period. It is explaining the mental and physical effects unconsciously produced on mankind at large by every human contradiction against the divine unchanging laws of Life.

Who will deny the title of Discoverer to the advancing Scientist, when it is seen that the vital fact brought to light is a foundational standpoint, and that all subsequent advance of human consciousness must begin from that point which has been obscured for centuries? It should be realized that each new spiritual discovery is in truth a rediscovery on a return journey of the human wanderer to his original mental standpoint of true consciousness. Thus immortal being unfolds a world of new wonders at each step taken collectively in the unchanging sevenfold order of the design of Life.

Christian Science has already uncovered the fatal influence exercised over the hosts of mankind by the basic mistake that attributes life to a material origin. The healing of disease by a denial of that belief and a clearer realization of man as the offspring of one perfect Mind, the universal cause, has already illustrated to some extent, in life-practice, the beneficial results that follow a firm individual stand taken against the tide of false human opinions. The early reversal of physical evils

<sup>1</sup> My. 299: 13.

by Mrs. Eddy let in new spiritual light. Harmony was expressed in increased moral and physical health and happiness. This continued in the Christian Science Church until the fatal mistake concerning the order of Science required in its written revelation gained utterance and spread around. The scene gradually darkened. But, once again, in the recurring seventh stage, the positive Truth essential to life dawned upon individual consciousness. A new spiritual discovery *made in the written word* brought out the new foundational fact in the Science of immortality. Truth is always an open secret and Christian Science demonstrates the truth of the New Testament saying, that “few there be” who discover it. But it goes further and proves that whoever does so, becomes responsible for sharing the God-derived specific good with the whole of mankind. There could not be a greater test and proof of the Scriptural basis of Mrs. Eddy’s discovery of Science than the scientific, constitutional relation it has established today between the minority who are always first to discover the essential facts of existence, and the hosts unaware of the fatal error which hides the glorious prospect that awaits all, on error’s collective reversal.

If Christian Science truly “makes man Godlike” this likeness will be proved a demonstrable fact by the Scientists’ reflection of God’s government in which man is self-governed. Present circumstances call for an examination into this great claim of Christian Science. It is time to ascertain how far Mrs. Eddy succeeded in illustrating her own discovery. Her words, “Human law is right only as it patterns the divine,”<sup>1</sup> certainly contain her recognition of the necessity of a definite

<sup>1</sup> My. 283:26.

system of church government which coincides with the operation of the absolute laws of Science. The accurate order maintained by the Church covenant of coöperation through which this can be successfully accomplished is symbolized in the harvest scenes of earth, followed by periodic new sowing. The new idea must be spread over the whole field, but this must be done while the process of reaping and sifting the good results from the past period is being completed. Thus each series of seven stages grows naturally out of the one preceding.

The minority, through whom the new and true idea vital to life is presented, must logically meet the need of an organized majority unaware of the new point gained. Until the order of systematic discovery is grasped by Christian Scientists, the call of the discovering minority for advance under the new covenant seems almost sacrilege. The fact is now being seen that the sickle was put in by Mrs. Eddy in advance, and because of that it was found ready to be utilized in this period, when the fields of her sowing needed to be finally garnered, the grain sifted from the chaff, and so made available for a new sowing. Through the system of her Church Manual she laid the axe at the root of a structural tree of mixed good and evil beliefs, to cut it down and open the way for the new growth to spring forth from the original stem of Truth.

With Mind the only power and man individualizing that power, it should be obvious to thinkers that the common consent to a radical right is the strongest power on earth. What is man's highest right today and in every age if it is not his right to live?

There is not anything to heal in heaven, harmony.

Our work in the higher demonstration rises to the prevention of disease, and when we gain common consent to the highest right, we find that right becomes dominant on the plane of practical experience.

This consent is needed to lift the whole circle of humanity to the highest level of the understanding reached, and this is indicated by her words relating to her pioneer model, "eternity awaits our Church Manual."<sup>1</sup> This is the practical import of "The Lord of hosts is with us." A mighty meaning attaches to that word "us."

What is it but the collective reflection of Mind, the mighty Principle of all, when men are agreed in one consent to good? The common consent to our highest conviction of the right makes man here and now manifest more the image of his Maker. The one Mind reflected collectively makes man good, and also healthy; it transforms, transfigures, and heals all human consciousness.

<sup>1</sup> My. 230: 2.

## THE GREATEST GOOD

"THE great day of the Lord" foretold in the Bible must assuredly be the day when the greatest known good becomes available for the greatest number. A great evil gives place to something necessary for the whole world's happiness, newly brought to light. When two opposite extremes meet and the supremacy of good is demonstrated, then we have opened the door to immortal happiness. A single example of the triumph of good is an illustration of the eternal law, and the understanding of that law and the demonstration of it in one instance proves that it can always be demonstrated and always bring out the triumph of the greatest good. This is the illustration needed to define the omnipotence of good on earth.

We have seen but a faint glimpse of the promised triumph of good. The message of Science came to the race in prison. It has explained what that prison house is, what causes the walls to hold mankind within the narrow circle that must always end in death. The brightest promise always leads to the same end, the dreary round of sin, disease, and death repeating itself. The Science of Mind alone unfolds the great truth that the universal consent to the declared necessity of death has constituted itself the false law that has bound mankind within the prison walls outlined and sustained only by the common belief.

Be it right or be it wrong, the assent of a majority invests official rulership with all the power it has.

In all questions requiring a general decision by the majority it is obvious that "the people" cannot all gather together in one room. There must be a delegated official minority who have the right to act as authorized in the first instance by those who have consented to allow them that authority, within certain limits.

The relation of majorities to governing minorities presents the greatest problems of right government on earth where the greater number governs the lesser. Therefore, within the circle of the common consent of mankind to death the Christian Science message came from above. It dawned upon the world through a window of consciousness, above the level of visible phenomena. Christian Science presents a mirror in which mortals can see the world of false beliefs hastening to a higher development of physical power misapplied for self-destruction. The Christian Science Church was ordained to illustrate for all mankind what happens when the laws of God are recognized as the laws of Mind that govern man, and man aims to establish his own government in accordance with the law of God.

The message that came through individual consciousness above the level of the prison walls of common consent explains the order of spiritual discovery signified in the Revelator's message, "behold, I have set before thee an open door" — out of the prison house of material beliefs. But even spiritual discovery of the facts of existence can do nothing to unfold the immortality of man unless those facts are practically embodied and applied to general human experience.

Mrs. Eddy's Church Manual illustrates the method that is used in opening a lock which consists of a com-



bination of numbers or letters. When the dial is turned in the right succession so that all is in its proper place, nothing is required but just to put the hand on the door and easily open it. She so established her Manual that only the discoverer could utilize its key in every contingency. Only the one who could place the letters in their right order, see the seven stages and how they stand in relation to the central office, could by performing its functions cause each to be effective in its own place at the right moment and the door of a new organization to be opened for all.

No more was it to be said, "the Lord hath laid on *him* [the discovering minority] the iniquity of us all." That picture was to be reversed. The minority forming the Church, the new-born idea clothed in its white garments of purity and consistency, was to be found outside the door. The "master of the house" must rise above a visible majority to the higher level of spiritual understanding. Mrs. Eddy did not close the door of her visible organization until after having safely disconnected the discovering minority therefrom. Her By-laws forced the few and faithful to struggle upwards and outwards on the plane where unseen thought and outward action could coincide safely with the higher demand of Science.

In this, the fourth stage in the order of Christian Science, the prophecies of the Bible relating to the remnant and what its mission is in relation to the whole, will be understood. Demonstration is proving how the new generation must replace the old routine, and how the old organization must dissolve on the mental and moral plane, leaving the new apparent. This dissolution is painless and cannot harm anyone.

It alone can save all who are bound under limitations of the old covenant. No prison walls of common consent to error occur in legitimate Christian Science, but Truth must be understood and demonstrated before the needed good can be embodied and utilized. The discoverer had to rise to the point where the key to the open door of further discovery could be perceived enfolded in obedience to the Church Manual. There can be no question as to the discovery of the key when the door has been opened, and none will question the inspiration of the Founder in framing her Manual By-laws so as to close the door of an old organization no longer useful, but a prison in the hour of a new unfoldment.

The Christian Science Church Manual has not been generally understood, and it could not be until its true purpose had been demonstrated. The words of the Founder are today ringing out to every sincere seeker of the way in Science, "You may know when first Truth leads by the fewness and faithfulness of its followers."<sup>1</sup> Such followers will never be found within the limits of an outlived covenant.

Hundreds of thousands may be chained within the bounds of a common consent to death, but the smallest minority embodying the new idea needed by the world may be found sufficient to open the door to a new generation.

No flood or painful physical catastrophe forms a part of Christian Science. In one moment the error may be discovered; in one hour its collective dissolution decreed through obedience of a minority. When Mary Baker Eddy passed on, the key to her entire Manual

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 225: 5.

was so placed that it could only be found by the seeker next in the logical order of spiritual discovery.

“I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now,” was the message of Jesus reinforced by all her teaching. All that the discoverer and leader in any period can do is to elaborate, treat in detail, and apply to the whole of humanity, the vital metaphysical points as they unfold in their order from the written word inspired by the one infinite Mind.

## THE THINGS THAT ARE CÆSAR'S AND THE THINGS THAT ARE GOD'S

*Render to Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and to God the things that are God's.* — JESUS.

OUR text stands out prominently among the rules of all Christianity as declared and lived by Christ Jesus. It was uttered at a critical point in his earthly ministry, and it was emphasized by Mrs. Eddy in her teaching of the Science on which all Christianity is based.

Let us pause for a moment to consider the strength of this position. In operative Christian Science we are able to prove how accurately human law *can* be framed to *coincide with* and support obedience to the higher laws of God. First, let us remember that the days are past when strength of purpose and a prospect of success in highest endeavour could be estimated by numbers. Neither can any proof of worth be gathered from evidence of material gains and large edifices. Today we know that a church could hold a public service for the world by means of wireless communication from a centre no larger than a small room. The danger of limiting the power of the vital word of Truth to the number of a minority who in the order of Science must always be the first to hear and utter the new idea of Truth, is repeatedly shown in the Bible and in Mrs. Eddy's writings. In the history of Israel it is recorded: "And Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel." When disaster followed,

David confessed, "Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed." Moses declared that in the latter end of Israel's triumph, a minority of one should "chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight."

In establishing a Church to represent Christian Science as taught in her writings, Mrs. Eddy followed the Bible rule not to estimate spiritual strength by numbers. In her Church Manual it was forbidden to publish the numbers of the members of The Mother Church, or even of the branch communities. The Founder reinforces the seer's words, "one with God is a majority" and declares that "A small group of wise thinkers is better than a wilderness of dullards and stronger than the might of empires."<sup>1</sup> The truth of this is proved by the new Church of spiritual generation. A group assembled at a church service by no means represents the listeners to its world message.

The life-purpose of this Church is to obey not only the laws of the land but also the laws of God, and its aim is also to uplift the demands of human law to the level of God's higher requirement. The textbook is emphatic on this point — "You must utilize the moral might of Mind" if you would "support your claims by demonstration."<sup>2</sup> This is the way appointed in Science by which to establish Mind's higher laws of universal health, self-government, and peaceful progress. By this means the voice of a little group gathered in the one Mind, united in one holy purpose to reflect God's government through purity of thought, word, and deed in the kingdom of Christ, Truth, on earth, is multi-

<sup>1</sup> My. 162: 7.

<sup>2</sup> S. & H. 455: 8.

plied many times. Its volume of sound is increasing and extending to many lands. What grander mission on earth is conceivable than to demonstrate for the comfort and inspiration of suffering millions, that here and now, "one on God's side is a majority"!

No human law can give or take away the right of man to discern and demonstrate the Science and truth of being contained in the Christian Science textbook, "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures," and in "The Universal Design of Life." And no law can prevent this demonstration from being made world-known in this age.

God's will is universal health and happiness for man. When God's laws, which impel the impartial distribution of good to all in the proportion of each one's preparedness to accept it, are obeyed on earth, and when the facts of Life discovered are accepted by the common consent of a majority, the omnipotence of good will be everywhere demonstrated.

Human laws will then be so framed as to promote and impel all reforms demanded by the logical discoveries of the higher universal spiritual laws of existence.

What untold comfort lies in the thought that we rest our hopes of oncoming good, here and now, on the basis of Mind's omnipotent decrees which impel good to unfold to all uplifted right desires, and not to one alone but to all mankind! How different from the hollow creed which rests its hope on some fictitious rule of so-called fate dominating human existence!

The uplifting effect of a study of the divine laws of Life was expressed by the Psalmist in his song of joy: "It is good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might learn thy statutes. The law of thy mouth is

better unto me than thousands of gold and silver . . .  
Oh how love I thy law! it is my meditation all the day."  
"O that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes!"<sup>1</sup>  
This practical direction is available for each one in  
operative Christian Science.

The term Science is explained by Mrs. Eddy as correctly referring only to God's laws and to His plan of government of the universe including man; therefore the correct demonstration of Christian Science must today, and in all periods of new unfoldment of these universal laws, illustrate in its Church experience the harmonious rule of the kingdom of heaven. A demonstration of the law of God, universal good, is adequate to change mental, moral, and physical disorder into order, and all human discords into heavenly harmony, here and now. The Church resting on Principle rests in peace, and in every onward step it unfolds omnipotence. The peace of God comes only through man's reasonable understanding of God, his eternal Principle of immortal existence.

Mrs. Eddy informed the public press of New York concerning the future of the Church established by her, that "Its essence is evangelical." Now the words "evangel" and "gospel" are both defined in Webster's Dictionary as signifying "*good news*, glad tidings"; and "especially, the good news concerning Christ, the Kingdom of God, and salvation," is added to the word "gospel." Therefore the essence of the true Christian Science Church is new unfoldment and the publishing of the "good news," to be given out impartially, when each new idea dawns upon the consciousness of the Scientist discoverer. Such higher discernment of the laws of

<sup>1</sup> Ps. 119: 71, 72, 97, 5.

Life as contained in the written revelation, lays upon the minority, always first to find and obey its higher demand, the solemn duty to publish the glad tidings that alone can bring peace on earth and establish good will between man and his fellow man throughout all the world of conscious experience.

The Christian Scientist can prove that to render to Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's need in no way limit his God-given capacity to demonstrate the omnipotence of good by also rendering to God the things that are God's, and moreover to publish the glad tidings of that demonstration to the ends of the earth. We have cause for unspeakable joy that our endeavour to complete this demonstration of "on earth peace, good will toward men," progresses day by day toward its ultimate consummation, while we advance, "strong in the strength which God supplies," to meet every human need with an abundance of all needful good.



## OMNISCIENCE

THE word omniscience is world-great. It carries a universal significance that must not be overlooked. It means also all-Science, and as stated in the Christian Science textbook by Mrs. Eddy, "all Science is of God, not of man."<sup>1</sup> Let us endeavour to grasp something more of the deep practical world import of this word.

Each fact of Life is a fact of Science, and therefore universally essential to all existence. The fact has been abundantly demonstrated in Christian Science that "the body will reflect what governs it."<sup>2</sup> But this truth illustrated in a single case proves that it is also universally demonstrable. It follows that as each fact of health becomes more apparent to the majority of mankind, every member of the whole human family, together forming the world community, will reflect collectively, as individually, what governs it.

What but the common consent of the majority governs mankind on the plane of visible action? Christian Science alone has brought to suffering humanity the order of spiritual evolution by which the mental power of a common consent can be linked to the fact vital for the common health. It also demonstrably illustrates how the common consent of a community to a fatal mistake can be reversed.

Have we realized that when man collectively accepts and embodies a single fact of the Science of immortal

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 551: 16.

<sup>2</sup> S. & H. 324: 9.

being, he must reflect in degree omniscience? A realization in even a minor degree of man's universal relationship in the one parent Mind, in Science brings out the scientific connection of the Scriptures with the writings of Mary Baker Eddy. The Ten Commandments, spiritually discerned and written centuries ago, form a moral and spiritual groundwork on which to build up the practical demonstration of all-Science and universal health.

A community linked by its covenant in scientific democracy will ultimately be sufficient to outweigh the common consent of a majority of mankind to die. It would thus demonstrably be alone able to unfold the spiritual fact of God's omniscience implied in the Bible. This has been explained in Science and Health, in language as plain as the age would permit.

A realization of universal brotherhood would bring the reflection of universal health. This must follow inevitably, inasmuch as the Scientist through whose consciousness a new spiritual fact dawns upon a community would then be able to fulfil his individual and collective mission by making it known for the general good.

When grasping a universal knowledge of some specific good, man reflects in that degree of good the one omniscient God, Mind. He is thus everywhere individualizing the more glorified quality and quantity of the divine state of mind called heaven. This is the kingdom of God which Science demonstrably proves is within present reach of one and all equally in all successive periods of genuine Christian Science unfoldment.

Operative Christian Science demonstrates that one man's Principle is also his neighbour's Principle, "my

God, and your God," the Father of all. God's essential command understood by a single man becomes a collective command for the whole of mankind. At the sudden collective destruction of a specific error, the guiding hand of Truth becomes apparent. At the moment of acceptance by the greater number the radical right reigns and subordinates all lesser claims, and the omnipotence of good on earth is thus proved in degree by actual demonstration of the divine law of Life. Human government in genuine Christian Science is demonstrably shown to coincide with God's government, and the intelligent common assent of the gathering hosts of Christian Scientists to God's higher demands must logically unfold the new heaven and new earth. In this Church, outworn routines must be laid aside, since general acquiescence in the right is made the preliminary condition to the enjoyment by its members of the newly unfolded conscious facts of existence.

Evidence is daily accumulating which proves that the divine plan of the government of hosts, seen and unseen to human sight, is accurately concurrent with the method by which Christian Science separates between tares and wheat, and gathers in all that is good and true in human consciousness on the plane of practical church experience.

The world in general has little conception of the power for good to all mankind which is increasing with the higher understanding of Christian Science. Through reflection of omniscience by the Church's conscious assent to the radical truth, all sin is doomed to be destroyed collectively. The specific form of physical disease which inevitably marks the final stage of the radical sin in which it originated, can thus be collec-

tively healed and prevented from further attacking the consciously self-governed hosts of Israel.

Wherever we find people collected, whether it be a church, an army, or a nation, with a common consent to anything that obstructs unfoldment, we find them in a prison house of mental mesmerism. This system is working out the release of the whole human race from the prison walls built by the common consent of a majority to death.

This Church exists to demonstrate that the common acceptance of the highest right is man's common consent to health, happiness, and progress. Any attempt to obstruct this demonstration is the greatest wrong on earth. Christian Science is daily unfolding to us all Science which includes the plan of human redemption. Mind's methods understood and obeyed enable us to reverse here and now the disastrous effects of a common consent to what is wrong, and to prove the glorious results of such a collective reversal of a single mistake.

The system of self-government and self-preservation inaugurated by Mrs. Eddy unites all the true interests of the community under a covenant of membership in which these interests are caused to become focused upon the new idea of good on the higher basis, whenever presented by its discoverer.

Glorious vistas of present possibilities and harmonious progress in the uninterrupted pursuit of life, liberty, and increasing happiness, open up before the new-born Church. In this scientific generation, a moral "death unto sin" and a conscious "new birth unto righteousness," is clearly understood to be God's plan of painless scientific evolution on the mental and moral plane. By this plan right reigns triumphant on

earth as in heaven through man's reflection of omniscience.

In the scientific unity worked out in the spiritual organization of the Christian Science Church, the spiritual good that unfolds to one is made quickly available for all. When Love is sufficiently reflected nothing can keep from the whole of man all he needs or can desire of the true expression and manifestation of goodness and happiness on earth as in heaven.

## ALL OF ONE MIND

IN the present condition of civilization, of organizations, religious and otherwise, the words of our subject may sound abstract and somewhat mythical — all of *one* Mind. It sounds like a fairy tale even to speak of the human race today as of one mind. And yet we recognize that unity in Truth and Love expressed in a collective affection for what is demonstrably right is the eternal condition of immortality. How far are we from, or how near to, the attainment of that unity of good which is coexistent with immortal being?

Material theories have never brought to light any sign of a universal plan of Life's logical unfoldment. Neither have they explained the strangely regular recurrence of catastrophic ends to civilizations. The physical outlook today shows no outward sign of any improved method by which to stem the tide advancing with increased momentum towards the repeated fatal ultimatum of evil.

The metaphysical system of applied Christian Science has brought to light a universal design, so simple, natural, and mathematical in its order, as to satisfy and surpass the highest hopes of our common humanity.

The signs of physical healing by the power of Mind only, which accompanied the early introduction of Christian Science by Mrs. Eddy in the period now past, were but the first faint indications of the coming of a

new era, a universal dawn in which collective obedience to spiritual law is demonstrably shown to *prevent* disease and transform human existence. The discovery, in this period, of the original design unfolding from the basic premises contained in her writings is of so foundational a nature that it must inevitably burst the barriers of the material routines of centuries.

The Principle of all justice demands that a fact which vitally affects all human interests should be made available to the whole brotherhood of man, and not to a minority alone. To allow a truth fundamental to present progressive existence and happiness to be hidden or stifled out of utterance is a crime against universal humanity, unforgivable on earth except by its destruction, because otherwise it becomes the destroyer of our race.

In our Bible lesson on this subject there have been unfolded the unmistakable signs of a system at work underlying all human nature. In the writings of Mrs. Eddy it is explained that the only *absolute* good is the unseen good, just as unseen evil is the only absolute evil.

To detect and expose the fallacy of the unseen thoughts of evil and bring to light the hidden things of God is our work in Christian Science. We must prove that Life's unfoldment is uninterrupted. This fact is demonstrably proved today and its logical and wonderful detail is being wrought out.

What do we mean by "Christ" in our Church title? The Christ Science does not relate only to the absolute unseen facts of Life; it is a demonstrable Science that brings to light the divine manifestation of God in some unseen good, by the embodiment of which specific evil

can always be overcome. The manifestation of one infinite God involves infinite unfoldment. Each new fact of Life is essential and must be made known and embodied so that men can appreciate, understand, and apply it on the relative visible plane of experience. Because the process has been so marvellously shortened in operative Christian Science, error has brought its own false evidence of sin and disease from under cover in time to be destroyed, so that the new fruit of Mrs. Eddy's life-work should not itself be wasted.

The minority has been taught how to demonstrate systematically, from an independent standpoint, the Science and truth that has unfolded from the textbook and so bring to the majority the good which it had not seen. The great day of at-one-ment prophesied in the Old Testament is when the new generation and the old come together on one platform of higher endeavour. He that soweth and he that reapeth must rejoice together. By this system of scientific unity evil can be held in check until the truth has sufficiently developed in life-practice to be embodied. We see today the new Church logically unfolding its branches in different parts of the field where the increasing signs of truth and life in the new generation are evident.

Reasoning from the basis that man and universe are the expression of one infinite Mind called God, the origin of all good, and that this Mind is omnipotent, the perfect living Principle of one as of all men equally, it follows that there can be no limit to the infinite range of the true ideas available to men, the highest visible manifestation of Mind. But it is, nevertheless, as evident that there could be no normal and harmonious unfoldment of man and universe apart from a definite



system corresponding to one universal design. Is it not as certain that with the intelligent adoption by Christian Scientists of the proved universal order and method, there could be no limit to progressive advance and the harmonious ultimate coördination of all right human endeavours?

Everyone knows that a system, to be available for intelligent application, must be grasped from its Alpha to its Omega; it cannot be worked out blindly, or in parts. When Mrs. Eddy alone discovered the seven stages which she described as the "numerals of infinity"<sup>1</sup> by which the fundamental facts of existence unfold in logical order as required to meet man's greatest common need, she knew that the key to the design, although consistently traceable throughout her writings, could never be grasped by the majority until the seven stages had been once completed, demonstrably worked out. One series of seven stages completed furnishes the key to all the rest.

At the verge of the restful seventh stage needed to complete her demonstration of the order of Christian Science Mrs. Eddy was overtaken by decease, and her great work was interrupted. But through assimilation of her textbook, and close adherence to the constitutional method and order of the system therein discerned and practically inaugurated by her Church Manual, the correct order has now been reinstated. Discerned first in England, this scientific unity is being worked out in Britain and America. Its detailed explanation and extended application are now made available for all mankind.

Evidence has accumulated to prove that new facts

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 520: 10.

fundamental to present conscious existence unfold to man in a logical order. Each such fact, as it dawns upon the consciousness first to perceive it, reveals a new and higher standpoint of existence to be a present possibility of attainment. The fact, equally essential for *all* human happiness, must therefore be published, collectively explained, and practically applied by a minority until assimilated by the majority. The new outlook is thus periodically extended in accordance with the unchanging design of world evolution. Starting from the new and higher standpoint, each fact as discerned and consciously embodied in its order, may become quickly available for all. This logical development requires seven stages, as recorded in the first chapter of Genesis.

The first stage opens with the human utterance of an essential discovery meeting but little response. In the second, the true theory of the new idea is published to the few who first listen and accept it. In the third, the idea is embodied in visible form on a small scale by the central minority, forming the parent community. The fourth demands the linking of moral, civil, physical, and religious interests of the minority and majority under the new covenant necessary for the further collective advance.

The systematic method of coöperation must always coincide with the unchanging order of the universal design of creative unfoldment. Mrs. Eddy's formation of the parent Church, with branches to extend in all nations, was developed in accurate accordance with this design of higher spiritual unity. Her Church Manual covenant of voluntary association multiplied good gained through individual results by means of the

central college, the Sunday services, and the periodical literature circulated.

In the fifth stage, the higher phenomena of reality began to be collectively conceived of. The sixth stage brought a higher realization of the brotherhood of man in which equal rights and privileges, equality of the sexes, and rotation in office were finally identified with operative Christian Science by its Magna Charta. But the seventh stage involved the individual higher discernment of the fundamental fact next to unfold in its logical order from the premises in the textbook.

Since man and universe proceed from one Mind, visible phenomena may only imitate but can never change the eternal plan of painless evolution. Every embodiment of physical man and universe bears the impress of the one design. When rightly translated all bear symbolic and figurative witness, in universal language, to the ever-operative sevenfold system.

Each new fact discovered can only unfold to man, and be expressed throughout the universe, in the true order of individual discovery and collective acceptance and coöperation. The eternal order brings humanity, in each stage of operative Christian Science, to a realization of a higher state and stage of consciousness and happiness.

In a higher condition of existence familiar objects are seen in new groupings and relative values more correctly estimated. Each period is consciously linked with the next by the single foundational fact of existence, and this fact is always first individually discerned.

During the first three stages of new sowing and embodiment of good by the minority, the harvest sift-

ing of the matured growth of the *preceding period* goes on for the majority. This causes, by means of the covenant, an unerring separation of tares and wheat. Those who accept the new and higher idea are found on one side; those who reject it are seen on the other. Thus, when the fourth stage of the new generation reaches the central point of a collective crisis and reunion of true interests, all recognize error to be error. Those who repent and are willing to reform are included in the widely extended circle of the evolving Church triumphant. By this periodic testing and collective reform error is finally "reduced to its native nothingness." <sup>1</sup>

The seven stages are not limited to any set *time*. Each continues until its work is done. The one grows gradually out of the other and progress is normal and natural to the collectively changed thought.

When Mrs. Eddy passed on, at the verge of her seventh stage of demonstration, the logical new unfoldment began to develop to the Leader of the minority which now ranks as The Parent Church of the New Generation. The world of humanity is in need of the everlasting fact now unfolding its vast meaning through the word spoken and the work being done by this Church. The one design of Life naturally covers all human interests.

Jesus said, in his parable of the fig tree, "When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh." This is the sign that was to be looked for in Israel — when the new generation should come forth with its new fruit in time to share it with the old generation so that the new and the old should rejoice together. At the marriage feast the new wine

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 91:11.

came at the end, and when the old was no longer appreciated. The new was found to be far better than that which came before it. The new inspiration of Love with its infinite possibilities comes at the moment when least expected.

Not understanding the universal design of immortality modern theology has preached that Christ Jesus' example was the beginning and end of all unfoldment! Christian Science explains that creation is revelation, orderly discovery of that infinite good which has been unclaimed for centuries by mankind.

There was nothing taught by Mrs. Eddy that could not have been learned centuries before. There is nothing that Jesus of Nazareth taught which could not have been earlier known. Had the shortening process of the scientific system of loving one another, for the collective as well as individual happiness, been adopted by mankind, the Christian era would have been dated six thousand years earlier. The seventh stage of unfoldment in the universal design would have been quickly reached and we should long ere this have realized heaven here. Mrs. Eddy clearly pointed out that only as we should individually grow in the understanding of universal Love and honestly demonstrate the truth we have learned, would the right government be "assimilated, the way pointed out, the process shortened, and the joy of acquiescence consummated."<sup>1</sup>

What is that "joy of acquiescence" if it is not the acceptance by the majority of that good which it has been the privilege of the minority to find and then to demonstrate first in the smaller circle! The work of daily unfoldment goes on in the confident assurance that, as

<sup>1</sup> My. 292: 6.

an old material foundation drops away and the broken routine is found barren, the new and higher standpoint of the Christian Science Church will be found a sure refuge. From it will also unfold more of the deep and abiding happiness that has been awaiting man's acceptance from the beginning of the world. Until the system of creative unfoldment was understood, the Christ ideal has always been humanly downtrodden, rejected, and lost to the greatest number. Why did Paul describe himself as "less than the least of all saints"? Was it not because he had been guilty of persecuting the advancing Christians, even being present and consenting to the stoning of Stephen? Who can suppose that Paul ever felt he had repaid his full debt to the world for what it had lost of the treasures hid in God when Stephen was stoned? Need we wonder that he rejoiced in the task that he had undertaken, to preach to the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ, that all men, Jew and Gentile, minority and majority, should know the mystery of God waiting to be manifested? Let us, of this scientifically evolved Church, advance fearlessly or wait patiently as each occasion may demand, knowing that God is omnipotent and this Church is "one with God."

## THE SHEPHERDS OF ISRAEL IN CHRISTIAN SCIENCE

IN the Bible records of the people of Israel their teachers are symbolically described as "shepherds." The deep significance of this symbol was fully grasped by the Founder of the Christian Science system, who was also the author of its original Church Manual. The symbol of the eastern shepherd is so significant that but few words are needed today in addition to those given from the Bible and our textbook on the subject.

In the East, where the Bible scenes were enacted, the task of the shepherd was arduous and attended by many dangers. It was his first duty to discover good pasture for his flock. He had to explore in advance every step of the way, and not only to drive away wild beasts, but keep constant watch by night, as well as in the day while the sheep were feeding. Every step on the advancing pathway of the shepherd teacher of Christian Science proves how thoroughly the Discoverer of the Bible plan and Founder of this demonstrable system understood the meaning of the symbols with which the Scriptures abound.

The pioneer rule of individual new discovery in Science demands that "the living way of Life"<sup>1</sup> must always be explored by the few, before it can be trodden in safety by the many. This order and method in Science was, for the first time in human history, re-

<sup>1</sup> My. 191: 24.

duced to practice in the constitutional design of Mrs. Eddy's Church Manual. Having explored and discovered the way by which harmony and universal health can be gained in accordance with the universal design of Life, she provided the needed food for all in the written word and the scientific design in her textbook. Whoever first supplies the greatest need of the majority of seekers in its pages, will be the one who assimilates first its higher meaning and gives up all else to work it out in life-practice. The pioneer Discoverer thus becomes the leading guide and teacher and is always to be found present in a genuine demonstration of the system mapped out in the original Manual design.

In working out her discovery for the common good, Mrs. Eddy declared, "I waited many years for a student to reach the ability to teach; it included more than they understood."<sup>1</sup> She gradually organized from among her students a band of teachers to extend more widely the knowledge of the elementary rules for the overcoming of sin, disease, and death, by demonstration and assimilation of the true theory contained in Science and Health. Every teacher was required to band his student-flock into an association. Thus the past generation of shepherds in Christian Science with their early student associations were a distinctive feature of the period of first steps in the scientific evolution of the Church. But the Manual contained definite Rules and By-laws which could not fail to draw a clear line of demarcation between the right teachers of this Science and those who should themselves be proved to have strayed from the right way. This was necessary in order that the purity of the letter and its relation to correct dem-

<sup>1</sup> Hea. 14: 22.



onstration should be preserved. When doubts should arise, there still remained the final test of obedience to the Manual that would settle all questions as to the true shepherd or teacher. In "Retrospection and Introspection," on page 70, it is written, "The right teacher of Christian Science lives the truth he teaches." If therefore the teacher is found breaking rules of the Church Manual *covenant to which he is at the same time subscribing*, "and shall teach men so," then it was to be proved that, in the words of the Bible record, "he shall be called the least" in the field of genuine Christian Science; "but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great" in the kingdom of harmony, the field of consistent harmonious demonstration.

It was the duty of those early shepherds to watch when the night enshrouded the field of organized workers. Especially must the teachers' lamps be trimmed and kept burning, for, as declared in the Scriptures, the order of Science makes it inevitable that at midnight on the human pathway Lifeward the new message must always be expected, *until* the eternal meridian is reached and no night is there, "and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd." At midnight the cry goes out "the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him."

There can be no doubt that the hour of mental and moral midnight fell upon a sleeping majority in this field on the decease of its Leader in December, 1910. It is a demonstrable fact that the only mental and moral darkness that could occur in the field of Christian Science is that which would result from lack of individual higher discernment of the order and methods of Mind in spiritual evolution. The need becomes daily

more urgent for acceptance of the new light on the Church Manual plan of peaceful warfare against evil.

Science and Health begins its Preface with the pioneer Discoverer's tribute to "the wakeful shepherd" who catches the early gleam of a new dawn. How many such teachers were found among the whole band organized by Mrs. Eddy in her day of leadership? And what could those shepherd-teachers do when the New Testament description of the midnight call was fulfilled? Could the wakeful shepherd in the field of an outgrown organization do less than perform, promptly and well, those functions still left to him? The "good shepherd" is required to set his flock the *living* example, inasmuch as he must go "before them" in the right direction, and then "he calleth his own sheep by name, and *leadeth them out*" — out of a dry and thirsty land where no water is; out of the gathering darkness of error, into the light of a new day; on to the newly opened highway of faith and hope where conscious spiritual understanding of the truth and Science contained in the written revelation, in both the textbook and Church Manual, afford abundant food for all who seek it.

How many were there among that authorized band of shepherd teachers who caught the early beam of new light when given out from the central standpoint of higher spiritual discernment? The reformatory utterance, "Let there be light," which recurred in the Christian Science field in the sevenfold order given in Genesis, proves to us that there is always a visible minority in Christian Science on the side of the highest right. Understanding the true order of individual and collective healing, we can work with confident hope and

assurance of success for the spiritual awakening of a sleeping majority.

If we allow the truth and Science we have steadily gained to shine out, we know that many shepherds who were found asleep at midnight will awake in the meridian. Then they will not only come out of the old but point their earlier flocks into the new fold. Only in so doing can they unite in preparing a table before the majority of mankind. The Christian Science Church Manual, which patterns, humanly, the universal design in its true order, identifies one fold and one leading shepherd-teacher in every new period of unfoldment. The first privileged duty of the Discoverer is to fit others to give out the new facts of Life. But students must be themselves first willing to learn in the central school of applied metaphysics which always begins in one human consciousness. Then they can go out and teach others what they know and, what is of more importance, point them by demonstration how to prove all things. Bible students will recognize that the prophecy of the reunion of the divided kingdoms of Israel and Judah is being fulfilled in the present reunion of Christian Scientists of the past and present periods of organization.

There can only be one true spiritually organized parent church of Christian Science denomination; one school of genuine Christian Science; one spiritually organized publishing centre of authorized current literature; one spiritually understood Monitor. All these are above and beyond the power of human law to identify in their periodic new beginnings. Their works attest their authority. The Founder of this system of discovery, publishing, healing, teaching, and demon-

stration of the kingdom of heaven on earth, was well justified in saying, "The spiritual monitor understood is coincidence of the divine with the human, the acme of Christian Science."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Mis. 100: 20.

## FORGIVENESS OF SINS

RELIGION has been regarded as the highest inspiration of man and strongest incentive to human endeavour. Yet, it has been truly said that there is no prejudice like religious prejudice. Certainly no wars have been so fiercely fought, so disastrous and far-reaching, as those that have been begun from so-called religious motives.

Then, on an opposite standpoint we are confronted by the claims of material science — the latest discoveries, the ceaseless conflict of warring elements underlying the so-called physical science of the universe. Science has looked at Religion across a yawning gap. There has seemed no relation between the two until *Christian Science* dawned upon the world. It explained true religion as the unity of all good, provable by the practical demonstration of the Science of Mind, and interpreted physical science as relating to a counterfeit universe understood as a book of types and figures of the real facts of existence.

The two great forces, religion and Science, when thus united, are omnipotent on earth. They unfold to us all the laws of existence, and bring to us the logical unfoldment of the facts of Science and universal health.

In *Christian Science* we learn that we can never break the unchanging laws of Life and expect *not* to reap discordant results, any more than we should dream of expecting to work out our mathematical problems and obtain correct results if we broke the rules of mathematics. It is useless to expect to eliminate sin, disease,

and death unless we act in accordance with the laws which govern existence. We shall only find the solution for every religious problem in Science, and we shall only find the working out of every demand of Science in religion. What God hath joined together no man may sunder. Unchanging laws of harmony settle beyond contradiction the fact that the forgiveness of sins can only be in the destruction of sin. It is a basic truth of Science that to escape the penalty for sin we must conform to the laws of Life which are the laws of Science. Each man must fulfil God's demand upon him. It is not a personal demand but a world issue that rests upon every vital point in moral and spiritual law. World evolution is individual and collective and neither the order nor relations can be separated. The government of man includes the government of the universe; the two, combined, carry out the demands of Life, the one being the completion of the other. Man is given dominion in accordance with his obedience to law. Therefore, forgiveness of sins becomes a scientific demonstration, the destruction of sin not for one only, but for one and all.

There can be no forgiveness of disobedience to the laws of Life apart from moral reform and obedience. Were it otherwise there would be no fixed Principle of existence and no invariable law on which to rest in peaceful assurance of good. The Science taught by Christ Jesus laid great stress upon the wisdom of destroying sin in its earliest personal stage. This means that when first audibly expressed, it should if possible be met and reversed in order to prevent the reaping of its later stages of collective development and a harvest of physical evils.

The fatal danger of leaving a single radical wrong uncondemned could not be understood by mankind until Life's universal design of systematic spiritual development was discerned.

Every advancing step in practical Christian Science brings out the deeper import of the Lord's Prayer — deliver us from the one evil. Error in its audible utterance betrays itself as error. If we fail to see its false claim or seeing it condone the single radical wrong and try to believe that not much harm will come of it, we shall assuredly lay up in store a harvest of errors which will face us in a collective embodiment of sin in the end of the cycle. The lie that begins its course in a single false thought, word, and act may seem comparatively harmless, but let it never be forgotten that it must, in its imitative footsteps, follow the universal round of "Mind's eternal circle."<sup>1</sup> The lie let loose will continue its curving pathway and come back with accelerated force to the same place from which it started its false substanceless world-echo calling itself true. The harvest of tares must be morally destroyed either in Science here and now or in physical suffering later on. Life's logical unfoldment is a harmonious linking of scientific being brought to light in Christian Science. Each new spiritual idea must fulfil its sacred week of creative unfoldment. The small beginning with its collective triumphant ending must draw the whole of mankind generically upward and Lifeward in Science and peace.

And what of forgiveness of the lie? Is it true that "the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins"?<sup>2</sup> Yes, since "one with God is a majority," as demonstrable in Christian Science. Even though a

<sup>1</sup> Un. 12: 5.

<sup>2</sup> Luke 5: 24.

collective mistake bring the inevitable harvest of tares, it is still true that the sin embodied by a majority of false beliefs can be forever destroyed here and now by being painlessly dissolved and a materialized belief in organization thus shown to have no real substance.

It should be obvious that this great world problem, which concerns every man on earth today, can only be worked out in accordance with one universal plan. The relation of the individual to the community must be clearly defined. When we approach, in the spirit of genuine Christianity, the scientific issue of the destruction of sins, we begin to discern the rules of the kingdom of heaven, the practical rules by which sin can be collectively reversed without destroying mankind. The sinner is only saved by destroying the sin and leaving the man free, and in his right mind. This is a duty that we all have to perform for ourselves and for each other. We have an individual and collective mission to fulfil before we can win heaven. Heaven is here, and ours now, if we will obey the laws of the kingdom; but it must be an individual and collective mission simultaneously fulfilled.

You cannot get the power of water in developing civilization unless you conserve and govern its flow. There must be channels by which it can be conducted from one place to another. So it is with thoughts. Interpreted by Science the symbols that Christ Jesus used to explain the rules of the kingdom of heaven are full of meaning. When the woman takes three measures of meal and proceeds to leaven the mass with Truth, the Science of transformation is being exemplified. But that leavening process could not be accomplished unless the meal was confined in a vessel.



The mental process of the harvest which followed Mrs. Eddy's sowing is now being illustrated in this field. Practical demonstration is bringing out the forevision of Christ Jesus of "greater works than these"<sup>1</sup> to be done. It is proving that although it is easier to heal physical disease through the spoken word than to destroy sins, yet, even sin can be painlessly destroyed before it can drag a majority of mankind down into its last stage of physical dissolution. The promise "though your sins . . . be red like crimson, they shall be as wool" was given to the people of Israel because the established covenant of Israel was the scientific spiritual means appointed for the binding of the strong man of mortal mind that would counterfeit the true spiritual man. The Christ-man, identifiable only through manifestation of the Christ-power, holds error in check so that in man's extremity the minority on the side of right can always win the race for life in time. The forgiveness of sins on a vast collective scale comes to pass through the collective moral awakening and resurrection of the Church from a sea of cumulative outgrown false beliefs.

"Forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors," means that our own debt to Love is only canceled as we are able to cancel the debt owing to us by those who would ignorantly destroy us and our work, which is for their own saving. This impels us to embody and uplift the true idea so that its light may shine out to awaken and save a struggling majority. Many have lost their way in Science through a common consent to the temptation of the one evil which in the first stage of a new unfoldment persuaded men to attempt to reverse the

<sup>1</sup> John 14: 12.

creative mandate and say, "Let there be darkness in order that sin may not be uncovered." The results of such collective reversals of truth have been centuries of mental darkness.

"A certain creditor . . . had two debtors" — one signifies the collective and the other the individual debt. One is a few pence compared with the cumulative debt of the other. Wholly to forgive the sin, the common creditor must destroy it for both.

We are beginning to learn the meaning of the institution of Church, and why Christian Science calls us to assemble ourselves according to the plan of the Scriptures.

Focusing the advancing thought on the parent centre of the new unfoldment in each period of coöperation, the Church, evolving on the higher standpoint, must develop a higher selfhood. Spreading its live branches with ripe fruit thereon, it is showing that every period of new development must bring an increase of seven thousandfold in its fruit. Because of the plan of God's law which operates through an unfolding parent centre and a world circumference defined by collective acceptance of the specific truth, the light of each true idea, as unfolding, can reach and save mankind millions of years before this world could otherwise receive it. Christian Science is lifting the whole earth up to a higher basis of thought and action.

A collective destruction of a single sin in human experience brings new light to the whole world. It solves the mystery of evil which has for centuries obscured man's understanding of universal Love and its irresistible dissolution of error as taught and exemplified in the sevenfold system of conscious evolution.

## UNIVERSAL SALVATION

*Only by admitting evil as a reality, and entering into a state of evil thoughts, can we in belief separate one man's interests from those of the whole human family, or thus attempt to separate Life from God.*<sup>1</sup>—  
MARY BAKER EDDY.

EVERY day makes its collective as well as individual demands upon man; each one's individual and collective mission must be fulfilled before he can find heaven. It should be recognized and daily remembered that while the word "collective" may refer to the smallest community of two or three in number it also applies equally to the greatest possible number in agreement forming a whole.

Every step in practical Christian Science brings out into greater prominence the necessary union of all men's highest interests in the work required to maintain an unbroken conscious succession in the unfoldment of facts essential to existence.

The individual human need for deliverance from physical limitations, disease, and death necessarily corresponds to the universal need. The remedy for one man is the remedy for all mankind. The Christian Science textbook explains the remedy as wholly mental. It unfolds only through a consistent obedience to the rules of Life which are perfect unchanging rules of Mind. God is understood in Science as Mind, the fixed universal triune Principle, Life, Truth, Love, and the

one universal source of all real mental power which is able to save unto the uttermost all who love, honour, and obey its eternal demands upon man.

A single case of healing is a proof of the basic fact that Life is Mind, God, and that in Mind "we live, and move, and have our being." What heals one can heal all. Therefore, by examining the single case we learn the collective need. "By using the infinitely small we are measuring the infinitely great." This vital truth has been worked out practically with wonderful precision and attention to detail by Mary Baker Eddy in the founding of the Christian Science Church.

Having perceived that a man is a unit metaphysically as mathematically, even as one is a whole number, she saw that a whole community can and should be uplifted to the level of the highest spiritual viewpoint attained in a community. The basic rule for such collective upliftment is the maintenance of unity. First, there must be established a recognizable central standpoint for individually uprising thought, and secondly, there must be a line drawn round it at equal distances, maintained by stated conditions of membership with the association. The figurative expression, "equal distances," signifies also that equal rights and privileges must be allowed to each member, as a part of the whole, to share in the facts of Life perceived and developed in their logical order from the central point of highest discernment. It is obvious that the connection of each member and the whole community with the progressive upward viewpoint is so vital in its nature that should a central vacancy be declared and maintained the effect may be collective disintegration of the whole. Mrs. Eddy perceived that this unique relation of one

and all is the ideal model to be preserved in all self-governed communities on earth.

This mighty world-plan discerned by her was practically worked out in her church community under the Church Manual Covenant during her leadership, and it has been proved in this period that the Christian Science Church, so constituted, can bridge the interval even of a general dissolution of membership and still preserve its continuity as evidenced by a changed appearance and improved form. Therefore it follows that the order and relations of the Church Manual system founded by Mrs. Eddy coincide with the universal laws which govern not only the smallest but also the largest conceivable association of members so constituted.

As the atom is a minute solar system and the solar system a mammoth atom, so the laws which operate in the existence of the infinitely small also operate in the infinitely great.

The process of operative Christian Science has enabled the interval of a dissolution of the Church since 1910 to be bridged, and the original ideal first perceived and revealed through the individual consciousness of Mrs. Eddy to be again perceived and harmoniously expressed in a new and changed form embodied through purely spiritual generation. This demonstration exemplifies on a lesser scale the mathematical exactness of the process of painless conscious evolution of man and universe. The mental and moral process which bridges the interval of dissolution reverses it into a period of conscious preparation for a general transformation through the birth of the new idea. This is not theory alone. It has now been brought to light by

a practical illustration. The vital functions of the connecting life-link of conscious higher spiritual discovery, which unites each period of progressive development of the Christian Science Church, is plainly evident in the events of this period.

With all men coöperating to maintain this ideal unity of Principle and purpose — man's thought centred on Life's glorious unfoldment, not death; on harmony, not discord — the balance of increasing mental power to overcome will be found in the scale with each individual endeavour striving to overcome a temptation to sin, disease, or death. Was not this collective development of moral and spiritual unity in "practical, operative Christian Science" <sup>1</sup> the vision of the Holy City that "lieth foursquare" which inspired the exiled Revelator's prophetic description? "And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life."<sup>2</sup> "And there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away."<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Mis. 207: 5.

<sup>2</sup> Rev. 21: 27.

<sup>3</sup> Rev. 21: 4.

## MIND'S METHODS

EVERY step in Christian Science is a new and higher demonstration of the power of Mind. The abstract statements that "God is Mind"<sup>1</sup> and "Spirit is the only creator"<sup>2</sup> could do little to relieve human suffering unless the demonstration of true mental healing had introduced the system of "practical, operative Christian Science" in present-day experience. For fifty years the letter of this revelation has been widely circulated, but no great collective advance made beyond the first steps learned through physical healing. The accurate order of Mind and its ever-operative unchanging rules have to be learned and worked out demonstrably here on earth for the destruction of sin, disease, and death until the final victory has been won and spiritual reality collectively reinstated.

Comparatively few thinkers have yet considered how the vast world-force of mental energy underlying the imitative movements manifested by all material phenomena can be utilized in operative Christian Science for the salvation of the whole world. Infinite power available has remained almost unused until Mind's methods could be understood and practically illustrated by even the early infant demonstrations of Christian Science. And yet even the *first* radical reliance upon Mind-power that resulted in the individual healing of a single case of physical disease was sufficient to prove the truth of all the great claims made in its

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 330: 22.

<sup>2</sup> Un. 32: 6.

name in the textbook, Science and Health. But the actual theory of divine Science and its demand for absolute unity of right thought and action for the collective unfoldment of immortal Life and speedy practical overcoming of evil, and its seeming power on earth, was but faintly perceived. The very greatness of the present human possibilities opened up in the Discoverer's textbook, apparently seemed to the majority of its readers too radical for a present demonstration of the full might of the system. A general mental *apathy* has temporarily dulled the faculties of a majority of Christian Scientists. But a minority have all the while been aware of Mind's cumulative power and ever-operative laws at work.

But a change has come over the scene in this field, a change as sudden as that produced on a wind-swept sea. Thought is being fanned into action. New groupings are taking place in all directions. On the scene of new activity a new Church has been unexpectedly brought to light. The Adam dream is being seen for what it is, and the higher demand of Life that it must be reversed can be no longer disregarded with impunity.

The birth of The Christian Science Parent Church of the New Generation has superseded all the so-called laws of material organization and is daily demonstrating its purely spiritual origin. By laying off the outgrown letter of an obsolete covenant it is released from outgrown material limitations, free and untrammelled to demonstrate under the new covenant the rules of spiritual organization.

Operative Christian Science is now in conscious coincidence with the sevenfold system of spiritual evolution in accordance with the universal design of Life.



It illustrates the methods by which Mind's absolute supremacy is demonstrable today and forever. This demonstration of the Church's scientific conscious evolution makes plain the vast mental resources and infinite power for good available for the whole world in Science. Healing becomes collective and spontaneous only as we advance in the higher demonstration of Science. A new sense of Life, deathless and perfect, has come like a breath of dawn to bless our race.

## THE NEW COVENANT

THE importance of this subject cannot well be overestimated. The first time that we read of a covenant in the Bible the promise is given that because of it the earth shall no more be destroyed by a flood. Every time a fatal general catastrophe threatens and the darkest cloud appears, the new covenant alone affords the way of safety as made clear on that cloud. When the sign of the new covenant brightens the cloud there need be no fear as to the ultimate human outcome.

We may not come into the Christian Science Church without first subscribing to a covenant. The importance of that contract of obedience is significantly emphasized in the Old Testament. When the covenant was first read in the ears of the people of Israel, they were reminded, "I have set before you life and death, . . . therefore choose life."

The Christian Science Church Manual covenant transcends in importance all others on earth because it is a collective and individual agreement of obedience to the laws that govern all human life. We cannot well estimate anything as of more importance than a covenant which holds the issues of life and death — not only for oneself but also for those we love most and for the whole world, the brotherhood of man. And this collective obedience to the laws of Mind, God, is an everlasting covenant that must be obeyed today if the race of mankind is to be saved and immortality made practical.

Every step in Christian Science brings out the Science in the Bible and abundantly confirms its prophecies, commands, and teaching. We shall find that as we advance in our demonstration the solution of the higher problems of life—the problem of peace on earth, of overcoming by good all forms of sin, disease, and death, without physical force—will be accomplished through right understanding of, and obedience to, the old and the new covenants, each following in logical succession. Every demonstration will illustrate the pages of the Bible and the textbook, “Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures,” by Mary Baker Eddy, the woman in America through whom the revelation of Christian Science in the English tongue came to bless all nations of the earth.

The essence of the Sermon on the Mount is to help our enemies, bless those that curse us, do good to those that hate us. Why, if not that the greater circle may be formed, and Truth shine out from the midst to all impartially, each receiving the benefit according to the preparedness of consciousness to receive it, even as the sun breaks through the cloud and shines on the evil and on the good? This universal bestowal is only possible by means of the Church covenant of Christian Science which we are considering. It enables the theory of the Sermon on the Mount to be carried out in life-practice in demonstrations of brotherly love, bringing the universal brotherhood of man into something more than a beautiful ideal.

What would be the good of healing in Christian Science if it was only to result in extending the term of a human experience until beloved ones should meet a cruel death on the battlefield of ignorance, envy,

jealousy, hatred, malice, and all uncharitableness? And what would be the ultimate benefit of any healing of physical discord if it could not also destroy the sin which causes the suffering? Otherwise sin is left to multiply. But how rarely the sinner wants to be healed, of a sin, by obedience and reform! The punishment of disobedience has never been clearly recognized by the many who take the wrong course. They do not know to what suffering the broad and seemingly easy way is leading.

Jesus' teaching demands that the majority must at all costs be finally united with the minority on each higher basis won. The only living way of life is the pathway of spiritual discovery. To be led aright we must have the discoverer, and for this purpose we need a covenant so that if one misses the way, the uplifting of the common consent to the right will lift that one above the temptation, even if he does not know at once why or how he is being lifted.

This necessity of the covenant is illustrated by the line of mountaineers travelling upward safely amidst dangerous precipices, happily winding their way, avoiding all dangers because bound together under the guidance of one who has explored the path in advance, and found the dangers, met them, and individually mapped out the safe pathway. It is easy for all who have thus united to follow that lead to avoid the dangers. If one man stumbles he is instantly uplifted by the others and the journey is resumed in mutually helpful companionship.

This corresponds to the effect of the Church covenant in Christian Science. The common consent of the world to death is responsible for allowing death to dom-

inate the individual and destroy his sense of life. The common opinion is like a tidal wave advancing against the struggler trying to reach the shore. The vast majority agreed in a false belief causes the danger to the minority, the individual struggler or "the few." Therefore the correct order of Science binds mankind's highest interests — moral, physical, civil, and religious — in the leading spiritual discovery. The covenant has identified with the first office the hardest task to fulfil. The "one talent" of a spiritual discovery must be put out to fullest interest for the saving of the whole brotherhood of Christian Scientists and through them the world. Christian Science is not a message to a section of mankind only. Its demonstration identifies the people of Israel as those who, having mentally and morally struggled with and conquered specific error without physical force, form the true parent centre "in the midst of the earth" to be a blessing to all nations through having discovered the way of Life. Therefore it is for the highest interests of the whole of humanity that the Church Manual covenant, instituted in the past period of Christian Science in our own days, shall neither be broken, abandoned, nor its model system cast aside.

Christian Scientists subscribe not only to By-laws but also to Tenets, which cover the unfoldment of facts of Life contained in the textbook and in the Bible. Those books are filled with unknown treasure unfolding to the few who find them, beginning with the student who first sees the new fact essential for all. The temporal by-laws then become obsolete, as they are today in the covenant that was left by Mary Baker Eddy. The church body of a past period cannot function on

the higher basis until that community, which she established and left in such great numbers and outward unity, had been led up to the point of the final collective test of the strength individualized by obedience to its covenant. This strength is required to embody the higher idea and make it available for all.

"One on God's side is a majority." It rests with advancing students to prove the Science of that statement, greater than which there is surely none on earth in any language. "On God's side" is on the side of all Truth, Life, and Love; Christian Science not only teaches theoretically, but operatively demonstrates how the smallest minority can win over the majority to the standpoint of the positive Truth which is as essential for them as it is for the minority. All are bound under the same Tenets. Even if not recognizing the danger of subscribing beyond the appointed limit to human by-laws which outline a form outgrown, all are still bound to obey the Tenets. The majority have failed to perceive that while holding empty the office of discovery, the old covenant, disobeyed, holds them in fatal fetters.

What could be more dangerous than for mountaineers to bind themselves together to advance on a dangerous pathway unexplored and without a guide? The first to make a move might slip and the whole line of followers be dragged down at the first precipice, bound in a covenant of death! Christ Jesus, knowing the mistake that would be made, through the sensual ages, foretold the need for replacement of the old covenant of fellowship by the new, *when the way* had been further explored and discovered.

When inexperienced leaders make a fatal mistake

and the common consent of a majority agrees with it, what hope would remain for them unless the Tenets of Christian Science had bound their interest to those of the minority advancing on a higher level along the harmonious pathway of Science and Life?

The advancing minority are they who first hear and answer to the call, "Come out from among them, and be ye separate" — if you love and would save and bring back the majority to the right standpoint. Having come out, the smallest minority in operative Christian Science can stand firmly on the foothold of truth like a little island rising out of the sea. From that foothold The Parent Church of the New Generation has lifted the standard of liberty in applied metaphysics. It is developing on the higher basis the same order and system of Life that Mary Baker Eddy discovered and established in her life-work as far as the common consent would permit her. In the scientifically evolved Church of the New Generation we have today a new phenomenon in the world that has never before been practically illustrated in the history of mankind.

A vast majority of students of the revelation of Science, given to the world through Mary Baker Eddy, gathered (after her departure from the scene of action), like sheep in a fold, within the circle formed by their own consent to a mistake. But on a higher centre above that common consent is the minority who forms the parent nucleus of a new unfoldment developing and extending like stars on the dome of being. This living phenomenon illustrates that word picture of the formation of our solar system given in the first chapter of Genesis, and the scientific truth that concentration of

the general thought upon a new and true idea brings general simultaneous enlightenment. Both time and space are thus bridged.

The minority stands alone, as a lighthouse, proving on its standpoint the true order of the system of Mind which has been discovered. The ground under the house built on sand is shaking, and there seems to be no stable place for a foothold. Many are turning toward the polar magnet of new discovery which is attracting all to the right standpoint. One mistake is not permitted to wreck the interests of the thousands in practical Christian Science, even though all agree with it for a season. We have long had the promise of the kingdom of heaven on earth. Today we have the demonstration unfolding to us.



## THE LAST DRAUGHT OF FISHES

THE title of the Christian Science textbook, "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures," makes a great claim. It declares its connection with the Bible of the Christian world to be as practical and essential as the relation of the key to the lock. If the lock fastens a door which guards the human understanding of "the rhythm of the universe,"<sup>1</sup> including man, the treasure gathered in that storehouse can be of little use to mankind without the key that fits the lock.

Until the period had arrived when the sevenfold order of Christian Science could be more fully explained by a practical demonstration of the stages of Life's painless unfoldment according to the universal laws of Life, no irrefutable proof could be furnished of the fact that the premises of Science contained in Mrs. Eddy's writings do supply the key to all that seems mysterious in the Bible record. But the hour has now come when The Christian Science Parent Church of the New Generation, planted on demonstration of the teaching contained in its foundational textbook, is presenting to the whole world the needed evidence of the scientific connection which links that textbook with the Bible. This Church is proving that the Science contained in both books is the same, and the law which impelled the writing of the original messages supports the demonstration of their truth.

<sup>1</sup> Ret. 61: 10.

Every advancing step taken by the Church in unfolding the system of Christian Science is repeating on the stage of modern experience the familiar scenes in the Bible. Although the actors on earth today are changed, the order and relations manifested in the grouping are proved the same. This is easily explained inasmuch as the order and method by which the essential facts of existence are unfolded to man in different generations has not changed. The system manifested in the events of today is the same as that evidenced on the human stage of centuries ago. The events correspond in all their detail, although clothed in differing garbs of human personality and lived in quite new surroundings.

It is no longer necessary to rely upon theory or history alone to prove the line of scientific connection with the basic facts of existence which were lived "before Abraham was," and which were unfolded even in his day only to those able to discern them. We can point to the living pictures on the living stage in the field of Christian Science today and leave the onlookers to judge of their obvious repetition of the eternal order of unfoldment in the direct line of higher spiritual discoveries, as of old.

It is admitted by all Bible commentators that the full meaning of the scene on the shore of the Sea of Tiberias, at the close of Jesus' ministry, points us in significant symbols to a collective climax in the history of the church on earth, although no practical explanation of the exact meaning was given in the record. Operative Christian Science clears away the mist, and unfolds to us the mighty meaning that shines through the seemingly simple everyday occurrence. To interpret the symbolic physical counterfeit correctly, we must

necessarily take careful notice of the higher significance given by Jesus to the terms used.

One of his first promises to the twelve disciples who formed the pioneer minority of the Christian Church which he founded on his teaching was "Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men." In translating the last draught of fishes into its original and higher spiritual significance, we must remember that the collective multitudes brought to land on "the shores of time," by the student fishermen in "a little ship," must be interpreted as illustrating a multitude of men, advanced to a higher state of consciousness on the same plane of action.

The little group of fishermen floating in their small bark were certainly in seeming need of necessary supplies in the pursuance of their daily calling. Spiritual Science teaches us that the highest gain of all that is really needful is always to be found by working out the good we already have, for the benefit of the greatest possible number. "Seek ye first the kingdom of God, . . . and all these things shall be added unto you," is the scientific and Gospel promise.

As our scientific demonstration of the universal design advances, we are able to grasp the fuller meaning of the master Metaphysician's directions to his disciple fishermen. His words illustrated how the scientific purpose of the Christian ministry would be finally accomplished for the saving of the whole community, and not only of a minority, the few first to rise above the waves of mortal sin and fear and plant the risen Church's standard anew on the shore, on the rock of Christ, Truth. The complete triumph can be obtained by a minority only through the consecration of

their highest intelligence and labour, night and day, to bring the majority, mistakenly held in a different state of consciousness by a common consent to error, safely to land, even to the higher basis won by the Church new-born. In this demonstration of divine Science, the true communion that reunites minority and majority is better understood, and the natural order legitimately reinstated on the higher level of the general understanding gained. Common consent of a majority will always dissolve the crude outlines of an earlier state, and establish the spiritual brotherhood of man on the higher platform of thought and action, in the conscious unity of one Mind.

In these early days of the seventh world-period, a situation is presented which vividly recalls the scene on the shore of Galilee. As the Church of the New Generation, born of spiritual understanding, we aim to follow the demonstration of Christ Jesus as far as we understand it. We cannot demonstrate the kingdom of Christ on earth in any other way than by obedience to the rules contained in the Bible and practically, systematically applied in Christian Science. We cannot prosper in our demonstration, according even to human estimates of abundance and peace, unless we apply our ripe church experience to follow Jesus' directions as fishers of men; much less can we help to establish the rules of peace on the whole earth. Filled with the desire to bring a majority of students in the field to the point in operative Science gained by the minority, — that we and they may enjoy together its rich spiritual gain, — we have been reminded, after long and arduous labour, of the fishermen students' experience. Having toiled all night and taken nothing, they heard

the Master's directions, "Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find." They were then not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

We too have learned how not only the net by which to catch and save the multitude has been given into our hands in this system of spiritual evolution, but also the understanding of how to utilize it on the opposite standpoint from which it has before been habitually handled. We are learning how to change old methods, and with this same fishermen's net of the Church Manual, to bring to shore here and now, by means of the new covenant, collective multitudes in a sea of error, and draw them as one man out of the water, the sea of false beliefs flooding their field of labour. The effect of a common consent focused on false rules has held thousands temporarily submerged, like fish in the sea, in a state of consciousness altogether foreign to the elements of Christian Science. The By-laws of Mrs. Eddy's Manual of an earlier period, clung to, are proved negative to any present gain of good. But its spiritual Tenets hold the multitudes of adherents in the unbroken bonds of the people's covenant of obedience to every vital point contained in Science and Health. The majority, safely landed on the shore in time, will consciously develop their natural capacities of higher humanhood. All the better portion will unite in the single-hearted purpose that animates and uplifts the newly embodied Church.

Perhaps no text of the Bible has caused a greater sense of discouragement to its readers than the familiar words, "Strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it." How is it that the centuries produced no practical method by

which the highest interest of the discovering minority, the few and faithful in all human generations of seekers, could be linked with those of the many less fortunate who have failed to find the way? That which no other students had perceived, Mrs. Eddy discovered to be plainly traceable in the Bible. The rules of the kingdom of heaven, and the method by which to establish that scientific unity on earth as already implied in Scripture, were transparent to her spiritual perception. And yet the Bible has for centuries been read and cited as the textbook of the Christian world! "Practical, operative Christian Science" begins its work by directing all students to the inspired Word of the Bible as our sufficient guide. Each step in the higher demonstration of divine Science welds the scientific link that exists forever between the minority who discover the way of Life, and the majority. The latter are thus able to be lifted simultaneously to the higher level of unbroken friendships, "caught up," as it were, to the higher understanding of Life here and now as in heaven.

The true and original connection that existed in the past period between the messages contained in the Christian Science textbook and those in the Bible was of the same living character as the connection which exists today between the message of the minority demonstratively working out the system of Science on the side of right and the unfoldment given to the world in the first evolutionary period of this great movement. And this scientific connection, even the chain of scientific conscious being which links all periods in the one design, also unites more closely the regenerated Christian Science Church and the whole of mankind.

## “WAR IN HEAVEN”

THE tendency of human nature is to long for peace, and this is a right ideal; but there is nothing so fatal as to mistake a false peace, induced by material illusions, for the true harmony which we call heaven and which is truly the peace of God. This peace can never be established on earth through the embodiment of good until mankind has learned the proper and effective method of warfare against evil.

In the Bible we are plainly taught that there can be no peace of a permanent nature until the battle against sin has been fought and won. If the Bible teaches us to aim for peace, it also plainly declares that the reward can come only as evil is destroyed. Jesus compares those who cover evil and authorize a continuance of error while voicing truth, to “whited sepulchres,” and truly all undestroyed evils involve future suffering for the sinners.

Until we come consciously within the radius of operative Christian Science, how few of us have ever tried to grasp and understand the world scope of the Bible method of warfare by the exercise of moral and spiritual power and apply it in practical experience! To meet error on its own level is hopeless — the wrong method. Why? Because on earth “In all moral revolutions, from a lower to a higher condition of thought and action, Truth is in the minority and error has the majority,”<sup>1</sup> and human governments support the assent of a majority!

<sup>1</sup> Rud. 8: 15.

Attempts made by little bands of Christians, uninstructed in scientific warfare, to maintain their human stand against an opposing majority on the side of specific error, have resulted in the repeated martyrdom of Truth's loyal witnesses. The question has been: How can a human minority on the side of Truth, in a moral revolution, rise sufficiently above the human level of the opposing and numerically overwhelming armies of evil to attain a safe standpoint from which to bear that living witness to the Truth which can alone lift others to the higher level?

The true system of warfare taught in the Bible was discovered alone by Mrs. Eddy, through her assimilation of the undiscerned Bible rules of the kingdom of God. On these rules she founded her system of church government. Therefore in the development of that government we must expect to find a repetition of many groupings of human circumstances which correspond to the well-known situations symbolically depicted in the Old Testament and in the parables recorded in the New.

Christian Scientists, at the beginning of their Church experience, little realized that in joining that organization they were enlisting as soldiers in a great army being mustered for a final struggle and victory over the flesh — that was destined to make plain to the whole world not only the meaning of the vision of the Apocalypse foreshowing a great war in heaven, but the method by which the final victory and peace is gained.

So far from being strange that an open war against evil is proceeding in the Christian Science field today, the circumstance is full of hope. For this is a war being carried on by the new-old Bible method of the cove-



nant in which the established rules which demonstrate the universal design are being put to the practical test of obedience for the benefit of all humanity.

The great ideal of Mrs. Eddy, a true Scientist in her demonstration of leadership, was to provide a practical means by which the humanly smallest group, the "remnant" amongst her students could, from the moral standpoint of scientific authority, separate between the highest right and the greatest wrong in every issue between life and death affecting the church and all mankind.

In the twelfth chapter of Revelation we learn that the new-born ideal was caught up out of the dragon's reach. A study of the text of Revelation will show that this higher ideal is typified in a later stage as mounted on a white horse, with the two-edged sword as his sole weapon in leading the armies which followed him.

Again we see prefigured the necessity for rising to the higher level so vividly shown in the parable of the kingdom, where the governing authority is represented as the Master of the house, who having risen up has "shut to the door" against error. Then followed the final separation between those within who have done the good deeds, and those without who have depended upon voicing the letter of Truth alone while rejecting the efforts of the minority to point them in the right way.

Sufficient speed in the achievement of the scientific collective separation between the greatest wrong and the highest right, before error culminates in physical death of the human generation, can never be attained on earth in any other way than by the sevenfold system and its covenant of fourfold unity as taught in the Bible

and evolved in operative Christian Science. This plan coincides with the spiritual design of the universe, the Truth revealed through Mrs. Eddy, which she declared needed to be practised.

On the human plane of physical warfare we see a physical concept of good and evil apparently hopelessly mixed: the best Christians often the greatest sufferers, and evil flourishing like a green bay tree. Throughout the mustered armies of all the world religions it has remained for Christian Science alone to demonstrate the true method of warfare that goes on until a clear line of demarcation has been drawn between the specific right and its opposite wrong belief. This dividing line is no less definite than that prefigured in the parables of the sheep and goats, the wheat and tares — those on the right hand and those on the left, as pictured before the seat of right judgment separated “one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats.” The lesser numbers gathered on the right hand receive the invitation always awaiting right endeavour in Science; those on the left cannot enter until the specific evil and its manifest evidence has been corrected.

The war in heaven as foreshown in the Apocalypse ends in a final victory for Truth. It was doubtless Mrs. Eddy’s discovery of the true method of warfare and its inauguration in the plan of the Church Manual that inspired her higher scientific call to Britain and America, the “chief of the nations,” to unite their battle plan. It is abundantly proved that unity on a basis of merely political interests is easily broken.

Mrs. Eddy established her church armies on the basis of the higher moral and spiritual relation typified by the shepherd and the sheep. Every soldier in this

army is called to submit to the test of trustworthiness and loyalty to Principle, but by far the sternest test falls to the Leader.

Every advancing step must be proved to have been taken in obedience to some higher demand discerned in the written revelation. So long as the secondary teachers and branch church membership follow in the way pointed out, as explained and demonstrably illustrated in degree by their acknowledged Leader, all goes well. The first great test for one and all came when the Leader of the army departed from the visible scene of action — the Church Manual with its Rules and By-laws alone remaining to maintain order. With the Leader's office vacant, her given and accepted By-laws were no longer operative without her handwritten consent.

And yet this Manual staff was to be proved a veritable rod of iron in its effective division between those on the side of the highest right and those on the side of an opposite claim, the greatest wrong. It seemed for a time as though the Leader's rod and staff had indeed fallen forever to the ground. Like the rod of Moses when thrown down, it seemingly turned into a destroying serpent instead of a needed aid to further progress. But a student, having assimilated the Bible symbol, perceived how the position could be exactly reversed by handling the Manual rightly, and scientifically utilizing it from its opposite, but effective, negative side to cut the ground from under all false claims to authority.

The few and faithful witnesses found ready to follow Truth's leading united their active endeavour to demonstrate man's dominion in a victory over evil — as

fought in accordance with God’s plan revealed in the Bible and Mrs. Eddy’s writings.

From that moment began the practical separation in the Christian Science field between the tares and wheat, sheep and goats, those on the side of radical right and those on the side of the opposite wrong. There can be no mistake in the final division, for it is settled by the two rolls of membership under the old and the new covenants.

Vast numbers are engaged in this battle, illustrating in the Church on earth the great mental conflict described in the Apocalyptic forevision as the “war in heaven.” When the victory is completely won, a final proof will have been established that “The kingdom of God cometh not with observation.” For although this great conflict between the Spirit and the flesh is at its crisis in the Christian Science field, few until recently even knew that it had begun. Satisfied with “numbering the people,” they concluded that all was prospering. Not understanding its Founder’s saying, “Christian Science presents unfoldment, not accretion,”<sup>1</sup> no new development was looked for.

When the victory has been consummated and the peaceful method of effective warfare made plain to the world, it will be recognized that Christian Science presents the one practical, scientific system of Life’s unfoldment of the facts which belong to immortal being. And it will be acknowledged by increasing numbers that by adhering to this system, man can demonstrate his God-given rights “to life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness” here and now in harmony, “as in heaven.”

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 68: 27.

## “LET THERE BE LIGHT”

“LET there be light.” Translated into their original meaning these words declare Principle’s eternal mandate, Let spiritual discovery be made known. They express the imperative demand which begins Mind’s system of spiritual unfoldment.

The first verse of the Bible gives us the truth about the world, the real earth, and man. “In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.” But there follows a picture which presents an exactly opposite viewpoint. “And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep.” Now God is light, in Him is no darkness at all. God is good, and universal good, therefore the expression of God’s being could never appear in such a scene as that described in the second verse of Genesis.

Here are brought into view the extreme opposites of a catastrophic ending, after which begins a new development: “the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. And God said, Let there be light.”

Light, we learn in Christian Science, is not a vitalizing property of matter. There is nothing in light out of which to create intelligence expressed in the heavens, earth, and man. Light indicates the vitalizing property of mental enlightenment. New unfoldment of facts essential to life is the one remedy for general mental, moral, physical, and religious darkness.

Christian Science teaches us that Mind is the grand and only creator. Therefore the enlightenment that

leads to creative world unfoldment is purely mental and spiritual and its effects are mental and spiritual phenomena. Just as the creative mandate burst through that darkness recorded by the spiritual seer who wrote the first chapter of Genesis, the new Christian Science unfoldment is breaking through the clouds of darkness which confront all thinkers as they look out on the universe today.

There is a well-known proverb which continuously repeats itself in the face of every great crisis of life, "Man's extremity is God's opportunity." Surely it originated from the first record of Genesis, where, in the extremity of moral world darkness and chaos, order is restored through a conscious reinstatement of the true sevenfold system from the moment when the first word rang out, "Let there be light."

Here we have the definite record of a human perception of the sevenfold order of creative unfoldment and reflection. An end and a new beginning are presented to us in the same verse. Darkness, void, ignorance, confusion, chaos, is met by the movement of the spirit of God. Mind in perpetual motion must always move in accordance with the system and order of spiritual creation. The extremity of the mortal concept of Life is there significantly shown to be distinctly limited. It can only continue through its individual and collective false attempt at creation. When its own appointed end is reached, there is nothing for it but to disappear, flee as darkness when confronted by the newly unfolding light.

The eternal system is plainly unfolding to us its wonders today in Christian Science. To students of the Bible all over the world new light is afforded. The

recurring signs of the living system it contains confirm what has now been demonstratively grasped in Christian Science.

The new Parent Church organization presents the most advanced object lesson on this first Bible command. It teaches us by practical demonstration just what we have to blame for all the disastrous physical and moral discord rife on earth today — even the common consent of a majority of mankind to cling to a mistaken material theory of organization, and thus to obstruct all spiritual higher self-development. Disease and death are hourly being evolved while the commonly accepted theory of existence as mortal, mentally outlines their hideous forms “officially known and legally recognized” in all directions today! Every demonstration of Christian Science proves that the laws which are of God, good, are wholly constructive, unvarying in the perfection of their universal operation, always impelling new and living unfoldment of Life. Each true idea, when newly discerned in the unfoldment of Christian Science, begins to take outward conscious form and develop new outlines of beauty and goodness. We shall see these forms of loveliness everywhere when mortal misconceptions cease to obstruct God’s eternal purpose, which is that all men should outwardly bear the impress of the true image, the Christlikeness of the character and qualities of God. Each idea when embodied unfolds more of the infinite power of God, universal good.

To hasten and safeguard the unobstructed unfoldment of right ideas was the life-purpose of Mrs. Eddy. It inspired her Church Manual design of self-development, which caused the highest official leadership of

the parent organization to cease at the end of her demonstration. There was to be no more sealing up of the facts of Life. But a pause was needed to bridge an interval until the light of new discovery from her written message should unfold the system in its true order. The imperative need for reorganization of loyal coworkers under the new covenant must be and is already being met. The deepest import of a higher spiritual discovery is that it forms the conscious "life-link" that must unite both the old and new covenants in all human progress Lifeward. The new idea will always be first known by those who are found the first to obey understandingly the highest moral demand of our Church Manual.

To The Parent Church of the New Generation the words of our text have come as the "still small voice" of Truth, to which it listens intently, gladly, gratefully, and with joy unspeakable. For it brings a message of peace and good will soon to be chorused aloud in the whole field and world. But to those still clinging to faded material outlines and outdated By-laws which are no longer effective in maintaining internal law and order, a community blind to new discovery and deaf to the message of Love, the words "Let there be light" bring terror and dismay. For what must the light expose to view but internal corruptness and growing discord? The imperative call comes to the affrighted senses of an organized opposition to the new unfoldment of immortal being, as a call to face the final judgment of Truth. This must come ultimately to every guilty conscience.

In the Apocalypse we see portrayed the collective effects produced by the dawn of a higher understanding



of God through the seven consecutive stages. In the opening of the seventh seal we are foreshown the inevitable outcome of a logical world development. Such an unfoldment could not be understood until the truth, already recorded by successive discoverers had been assimilated. The Science in the Bible had to remain until discerned and demonstrated, so that all should see, understand, and be benefited by the practical good that had been hidden by the seals of a false authority in each of the seven stages.

Through the revelation of the Science of Mind in the English tongue as spoken, written, and illustrated by Mary Baker Eddy, up to the opening of the seventh stage, we have, in the present demonstration, learned the scientific import of the great storm implied by the seven thunders aroused *after* the sounding of the sixth trumpet. The sounding of the seventh trumpet opens the last Apocalyptic scene of a materially organized attempted opposition to God's living messages.

It was only when "the spirit of life from God" was consciously reflected by the witnesses, and they stood upon their feet, firm in the conscious understanding of God, that fear fell upon all those who had opposed them. Practical demonstration was thus shown to supersede a counterfeited seal of authority based upon outlived empty claims and an inverted presentation of the real man and universe. Two witnesses are mentioned in the Apocalypse, Chapter xi, verse 3 — truly a very small remnant, but significant of both the individual and collective demonstration of Science and what must result from the united demonstration of a minority.

The end of the world signifies the end of a world-period of collective experience. This end is already being practically prefigured on a lesser scale in the field of an outlived organization. It was declared by the Revelator that the written word would be made plain and the mystery that has enshrouded the name and nature of God would be finished when the seventh trumpet should "begin to sound." We shall all know God better when we have learned, through the collective demonstration of good in Christian Science, how to love our neighbour as ourselves. Then we shall not merely affirm that man is made in God's image, but we shall look for that image here, and expect to see the characteristics of real goodness imaged forth in human experience. We shall realize the fact that God and man coexist and therefore cannot be separated. We can read and apprehend the messages contained in the Bible only when we intelligently link up its periods in Science by recognizing the successive individual messengers unacknowledged on the plane of conscious experience.

Patience is needed at this stage of the working of error when each higher call is made on our faith and trust in the right. The human demand upon the witnessing minority in these days is tremendous. Every consecrated hour seems all too short for the work to be done. But it is grand work. Let us remember that our stand today is for the establishment of the system of spiritual unity inherent in Life which alone can save the world. God is on our side as we bear witness to the light He has sent into the world, and we can well afford to rejoice under all circumstances.

God and man coexist, and *God is speaking* today, and

in all days, through those who bear living witness to the true facts of existence. Knowing this, we shall be ready with the right word and at the right time.

Let us realize more and more the fundamental fact that the first creative utterance, "Let there be light," recurs in the beginning of each higher demonstration in the appointed order of the system of Christian Science. That word, at first only heard as a human appeal, is in the final issue an imperative collective command that no man has the power to disregard and live. The true theory of Life and health cannot be taught fully in the schoolroom. Each vital point demands demonstration.

The same scientific order is maintained through the Bible. Touched upon lightly in Genesis, it is metaphysically developed in the New Testament. There it is shown that light comes through the individual consciousness in the dawn after general darkness and confusion. "There was a man sent from God, . . . to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe." He was to be the channel for light like a central pane of glass through which the light might shine upon all mankind, and therefore all men through him might believe. "That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world."

Thus in the first chapter of John's Gospel we find the first chapter of Genesis interpreted on the higher metaphysical basis. There it is accepted that true enlightenment, the unfoldment of immortality, will always come from Mind, the one source of universal good, the Principle of each unit of the human family. All must depend for the true light upon the system of

spiritual unfoldment, which is imitatively symbolized by our solar system. Mrs. Eddy established the Christian Science Church to develop practically this glorious system of Mind's mental formation.

Glance for one moment at the Revelation of St. John, which gives us another view of this scientific system of creation. It points to the true spiritual interpretation of the Scriptures found in this age through the living key supplied by *demonstration* of the Science contained in the writings of Mary Baker Eddy. It shows that every messenger will be found saying, "I speak not of myself, but of Him that sent me." This is because each new idea unfolds from the earlier word uttered, and is traceable to the same origin, Mind, in which there is no beginning, for Mind is the origin and ultimate of all being. Only to the first stage in every succeeding period of higher visible manifestation of Life belong the words: "These things saith . . . the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God."

The universal design of the sevenfold system holds the key to the whole Bible. "I am Alpha and Omega" — the end and the beginning are one in the universal design. When the seventh stage is reached the new message will speak again through individual consciousness, sounded however faintly on the harpstrings of one human mind.

Anyone in the whole field may be the discoverer of the next step, and point all onward. It will always be that one, and a few gathered together with that one, who are willing to listen and sacrifice enough, who will take the steps necessary to fulfil the first three stages, according to God's programme of immortality. The in-

dividual consciousness to which a new spiritual idea is borne to earth can say with Kipling's pioneer explorer of an earthly country,

“Anybody might have found it,  
But His whisper came to me.”

## THE PUBLISHING OF GOOD NEWS IN CHRISTIAN SCIENCE

Two remarkable statements made by Mrs. Eddy in relation to the Church founded by her, to represent and demonstrate the teaching of Christian Science, call for deep consideration in this period. In referring to the future development of the Church, she said, "It will evolve scientifically. Its essence is evangelical."<sup>1</sup>

The word "evangel" signifies "good news, glad tidings, gospel, bringing good news." Thus we have the Founder's endorsement of the basic fact that any church claiming to be of Christian Science lineage must be distinguished as the publisher of something that is not only good, but essentially both new and true. Speaking of her own initial responsibility in the Church, Mrs. Eddy wrote in the *Christian Science Sentinel*, "whatever is new and true, means for me to say or do. . . ." <sup>2</sup>

Now in studying her other statement that the Church would evolve scientifically, let us turn once more to our dictionary and note its definition of the word "evolve": "to unfold, to open and expand; to disentangle and exhibit clearly and satisfactorily."

All who are interested in Christian Science must be looking for news of the promised scientific unfoldment through which alone our Church can be disentangled from widespread misconceptions as to its real nature

<sup>1</sup> My. 342: 27.

<sup>2</sup> September 5, 1901.

and mission. Inasmuch as its unfoldment is to be scientifically accomplished, the public is justified in expecting news of the highest scientific value to be forthcoming from the publishing department of the evolving Church. Since good is infinite, every stage in the Church's gradual growth must bring into greater prominence each new fact of Life brought to light and furnish a fresh proof of its essential character as a bringer of good tidings to the whole of mankind.

These statements by Mrs. Eddy show how the legitimate Christian Science Church may be unmistakably identified in this and in all succeeding periods. When the periodicals of an organization fail to publish anything new, but depend for their circulation upon continual repetitions of words already plentifully published by Mrs. Eddy, and no discovery is reported as having been made through further assimilation of the textbook, nor is any new unfoldment of the design of her Church Manual admitted by the membership of the organization, it is abundantly evident that students of Christian Science, as well as inquirers, must turn in a new direction to find evidence of scientific evolution.

When it is found by earnest seekers that the promised unfoldment of the great facts of existence, signified in the writings of Mrs. Eddy, has been already gained through the correct interpretation and new development of the plan in her Church Manual, it will be recognized that the new embodiment marks today the higher central parent nucleus of the whole Church's scientific spiritual evolution. This parent development heralds the forthcoming new branches reflecting the same order of unfoldment as those originally connected with the parent organization formed by Mrs. Eddy. It will

shortly be seen that obedience to her By-laws necessitated every name being dropped from the roll of The Mother Church at the close of her demonstration. This was to prevent accretion of numbers who were ignorant of the essential demand for further discovery and higher demonstration of the Science contained and further implied in her writings. A new covenant was the next step to individual higher self-development! This demonstration of the Christian Science system by which man embodies Life, not death, shows that each stage in the higher development of the Church must begin from the human consciousness of the smallest minority able to perceive the new and logical fact of being.

The consciously evolving Christian Science Church is not an outgrowth of any organic formation. It is the collective living consciousness voluntarily bound together in one grand purpose, namely, to unfold by practical demonstration the order of conscious evolution as gradually discerned in the Bible and the Christian Science textbook and illustrated by its Church Manual written by Mary Baker Eddy. The existence of this community proves the undying maturity of all that is founded upon and unfolds from Principle. This Church is today developing the latent spiritual capacities and fulfilling the responsibilities implied in its designation as The Christian Science Parent Church of the New Generation.

When far and wide the unchanging order of scientific evolution has been made known, the vital functions performed by the scientifically evolving publishing department of this Church will be better understood.

It is written in Science and Health that "Spiritual



evolution alone is worthy of the exercise of divine power.”<sup>1</sup> It cannot be too often reiterated that an organized routine, however extensive its asserted claim, which fails in the practical publishing of the latest news of progressively unfolding ideas which are fundamental to existence, can prove no real claim to the name or nature of operative Christian Science. The textbook explains on page 597 that “spiritual sense unfolds the great facts of existence.” In demonstrating Christian Science in accordance with the Church Manual design, the practical proof of the textbook teaching is inevitable, for “Each successive stage of experience unfolds new views of divine goodness and love.”<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 135: 9.

<sup>2</sup> S. & H. 66: 14.

## THE BIBLE

THE original and real meaning of the word "bible" is "a book," or, when capitalized, it signifies "the Book," and has thus been used to designate the sacred books which constitute the Bible of the Christian world.

This reminds us that as there must be one religion that contains the most of truth — the truth of Life — so there must be one book that among all others has the greatest right to be called the Book of books because of the relation of the truth it contains to the life of the inhabitants of this planet.

Let us further consider the scientific spiritual import of the interesting fact that the sacred book called the Bible of the Christian world is not the work of a single author but is composed of the writings of individual prophets and seers. These authors have all been of Israel or so closely related as to be provedly of the ancestry from which sprang that people.

The Bible is thus a series of historic records extending over a long period of centuries, and each "little book" of which the whole is composed as it stands today, brings out specific facts that have been perceived and accepted by the authors in successive periods, each writer confirming what has been earlier stated, proved in some degree, and foreseen to be ultimately inevitable for all.

After the New Testament records, gathered up to the close of the third century, there was a long interval. For sixteen centuries no new unfoldment was

forthcoming. More remarkable still, the life-history of the twelve tribes — in whose victory over evil all nations of the earth were to be blessed — apparently came to a deadlock or a close. The lost ten tribes remained unidentified in any land, and no prophets were forthcoming able to demonstrate the truth of their own foreknowledge as contained in their writings.

The magnificent but unfulfilled prophecies relating to Israel remained to confront the defenders of the Christian faith, and to give seeming foundational value to the objections of the rejectors of Christianity as an unpractical ideal. Increasing moral and physical discord contradicted in life-practice the earlier records of primitive Christianity, and precluded any proved example of the "greater works" prophesied by Christ Jesus.

Toward the close of nineteen centuries the human consciousness of one woman, Mary Baker Eddy, in America, rose above the mental outlook of the majority of mankind who believed in a material theory of existence. She grasped the mighty fact that God is Mind, expressed in all individuality and therefore, mental power must be universal. This great fundamental truth of God as individual and universal, but not limited to a visible personality, unfolds the relationship that exists between all men as brothers of one family, evolving from the one parent Mind, each one's Principle of existence, and explains "our Father which art in heaven."

Then came her recognition of the worshippers of the one true God as illustrated by the covenant people of Israel, wrestling and prevailing, collectively as also individually, over all beliefs in a material origin.

Her grasp of Christianity — as taught by Christ

Jesus — opened up to her the Science of Israel's law of the covenant. She saw it to be the mental and moral method of maintaining all men as brothers, concerned before all else in preserving, for each one's benefit, the line of Life's logical individual unfoldment of the vital facts of being. Through this revelation came her individual contribution to the sacred writings of the world as contained in her "little book" called "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures." Thus the Scriptures of the Christian world, which began with the Hebrew records of the Old Testament, linked to the New by prophecy fulfilled in the life-experience of Christ Jesus therein recorded, have been further enriched in our own time, but not "by vote of Church Councils" as to what should or should not be regarded as in the canon of Scripture. The authority of the "little book," "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures," written to meet Principle's demand, rests on proof by present demonstration of the healing of sin and disease. After that, followed, in its logical order, her Mother Church covenant, the highest and most scientific progressive development of the covenant of Israel. This scientifically evolved covenant came to the English-speaking people as the great proof needed to identify them beyond contradiction with the "lost Israel," by its latter-day efficacy in the detection, reversion, and overcoming of evil without physical force.

The Christian Science textbook, with Truth's immortal premise that the nature and origin of man is not material but spiritual, is daily being "canonized by life and love"<sup>1</sup> in the conscious spiritual evolution

<sup>1</sup> My. 268: 24.

of the Christian Science Church and its new Church Manual operative covenant. The key to the Science in the earlier records of the Bible, the Book of books, has been placed within the grasp of every sincere seeker of Truth.

The fact that the universal design of the sevenfold system of Life's uninterrupted unfoldment has been discovered in the first chapter of the Old Testament record, establishes the Bible as the Book that concerns universal humanity more than all others. The little book "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures," with its message of world redemption from sin and death, confirms and further unfolds the Science contained in the Bible and is therefore naturally and scientifically connected therewith.

## “THE GREAT DAY OF THE LORD”

“THE great day of the Lord” foretold by the ancient prophets and in the New Testament has generally been thought to refer to the end of the world. But the careful student sees in it a clear forevision of a period of unparalleled prosperity and spiritual development to succeed a great dissolution of specific error. This shows that the event refers only to the end of a period of visible organization.

The whole prophecy is interpreted by present-day events in the field of Christian Science from which correct deductions can be drawn. The painful dissolution of a materially organized world can be averted only by the forsaking of a false material theory of existence held by a majority of mankind, and acceptance of the true theory of man and universe as evolved from Mind, according to the order and methods of the universal design. This radical change from a material to a metaphysical basis is essential to uplift and harmonize general thought and action.

All the events foretold concerning “the great day of the Lord,” and its sudden destruction of a prevailing error, must be fulfilled in the first instance by the Church on earth.

The Bible prophecies of the great day relate to events that were to happen to the church of Israel. Wonderful enlightenment was foretold to come to the whole world “in the day that the Lord bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth . . . their

wound." The great day was evidently to bring out the relation of Israel to all mankind, implied in the prophecy that in Israel all the nations of the earth shall be blessed.

Since Christian Science is the greatest revelation that has come to the world, it is clear that whatever is to happen in the experience of the church of Israel will certainly be evidenced in the Christian Science movement. It is to this uprising scientific centre where the revelation and practical demonstration of the Science of God, Mind, has come in these latter days, through the teaching of Mary Baker Eddy, that we must look for the great enlightenment foretold. And we must be prepared to find there the specific signs named — the binding up of a great breach and a marvellous new sevenfold enlightenment.

If the given signs and events, and the after establishment of harmonious progress as clearly foretold, were not accomplished, there must follow the final break-up of the visible Church and this planetary organization with all its inhabitants. If, on the other hand, the true order of moral and spiritual evolution of the Church universal is scientifically completed in time, that disaster will be averted. The planet as we know it today will then be painlessly transformed, and human experience lifted to undreamed-of heights, until all discord ceases.

The distinctive characteristics of the great day are already evidenced in the events accompanying the scientific evolution of the Christian Science Church. Mrs. Eddy declared that interruptions must occur in the material routine before error is finally destroyed: "On one side there will be discord and dismay; on the

other side there will be Science and peace." <sup>1</sup> It is literally true that a materialized form of organization must always become an "arena for conflicting forces." On the other hand, in the system of scientific transformation, a minority, having withdrawn to a new and higher standpoint, will be found manifesting all the signs of confident assurance in their work of scientific moral construction.

The Christian Science movement is at this date illustrating, too literally to admit of any mistake, the distinguishing characteristics foreshown in the Bible to relate to the great day. The minority on the independent standpoint corresponds literally to the "small remnant" so definitely referred to in the vision of Isaiah, "Except the Lord of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah." In the Bible there is a repeated prophecy that, in the end, the words written in a book should bear witness against unfaithfulness: "Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it. For *the vision is yet for an appointed time*, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie." There is no doubt that the present Christian Science Manual of church government in the New Generation, with its definite contract of membership signed by each one when the letter of the old became obsolete, is the morally and spiritually evolved covenant which forms the constitutional basis of true self-government earlier discerned and partially demonstrated by the people of Israel. Few have realized that there would have been no history of the Israelites without the covenant which united the twelve tribes under the

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 96: 13.



one name and in the worship of one God and required their social relations to be based upon the moral and spiritual demands of the Ten Commandments on "the tables" given to the people by the Hebrew leader. How then could the Bible ever have been written? The old covenant was as inseparable from the evolution of the people of Israel all through the Bible history as is the new Church Manual from Christian Scientists and the demonstration of operative Christian Science today.

A notable prophecy is given by Malachi further identifying the present Christian Science unfoldment with the truths recorded in the Bible relating to the ultimate purification of the Church on earth. It relates to the coming of "the messenger of the covenant," and how, in that coming, its "swift witness" against evil should cause judgment to "come near." Then, it was said, the day cometh that shall burn up the evil, which was to be left "neither root nor branch." Centuries later, Jesus of Nazareth preached the gospel of the new covenant needed to replace the earlier Levitical code which had become obsolete in a majority of its rules. After nearly nineteen centuries Mrs. Eddy grasped the Science of being and its eternal demand for the evolving covenant of love for God and man, to maintain a true union of all interests in the highest unfoldment of the right. After writing the textbook she gradually evolved the table of new rules by which the order and method of the universal design of spiritual evolution could be practically applied in the covenant of the Church Manual to be signed by all members of the Church. As the giver of the requisite By-laws she fulfilled the function of the man with the "measuring

reed" alluded to by the prophet Ezekiel, and again in the Apocalypse. This is the "swift witness" foretold that was to speak "in the end" when the final conflict between the highest specific right and a positive wrong should inevitably result in the sudden collective destruction of evil, and a victory for "the remnant" on the side of right.

In Christian Science we can understand Jesus' remarkable words—"joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance." The human consciousness of a majority, unaware of the scientific demand for the covenant of love to God and man, has not advanced so far Lifeward as one who, having disobeyed a rule of Science, repents and can never again err on that point—having learned the evil consequences of disobedience.

The minority advancing in line with the truth are demonstrating the shepherd bringing back the straying church to the right standpoint. A minority can accomplish this stupendous task, but it can be done only through the power individualized by obedience to the covenant of the Church Manual. The rule of perpetual unfoldment that has been collectively disobeyed will be proved the vital demand of Life which touches the well-being of every man on earth.

To be healthy we must keep our mental atmosphere clear and free from thoughts that would picture error and cause it to take outward forms of sin, disease, and death. The world scoffed more or less at this teaching forty years ago; today general thought has changed and many deep thinkers are beginning to look to Christian Science for a lead in the right direction. Where

is to be found the solution of the increasing problems of the physical world? If anyone on earth has anything to give to the world, now is the time that it should be given, and it should be remembered that "man's extremity is God's opportunity."

All the wonderful prophecies in the Bible will be found to be keyed up in the final fulfilment of its recurring prophecy of the great day. It points definitely to a time when the Church, having been proved demonstratively right itself in having worked out the greatest good to the greatest number, must logically lift up the greatest light to the whole world.

There can be no more wonderful proof of the Science and truth of Christianity than in the day when a vast majority in numbers, having agreed together in one fatal mistake, acknowledge the error as error, retrace their steps, and return to the right standpoint. That event will mark the complete illustration of the great day in the field of Christian Science, and this demonstration will foreshow the great day that will as surely recur in its order for the whole world of humanity. There is no question that there is coming before the world the living illustration of all that is meant by the most obscure of Bible prophecies in this field of scientific unfoldment.

The most conspicuous circumstance foretold of the great day is that before the end of the error the sun shall "be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light." In spiritual evolution the sun stands for the parent nucleus of spiritual enlightenment essential to maintain conscious existence as the physical sun is for physical existence in accordance with the common assent to a material basis of life. Mrs. Eddy perceived

that the universal metaphysical design of centre and circumference is ever maintained in the harmonious evolution of worlds from the boundless basis of Mind as symbolized by our solar system. She therefore established the Christian Science Church in accordance with the original spiritual design of enlightenment. One parent centre, and branch communities, represent the whole system of periodic higher unfoldment broadening out from its relative positive centre to mankind in all directions.

At the logical end of the period of organization appointed by Mrs. Eddy in her Church Manual, the parent body ceased to function as required in its By-laws, when a final moral crisis occurred. General misunderstanding of the textbook followed and the form of action prescribed by the covenant became directly contrary to the form of action of the members. Thus the prophecy is fulfilled. The Mother Church, which Mrs. Eddy herself likened to "a sun in the centre of its system" <sup>1</sup> having "churches, like so many planets, revolving around it," became darkened. Even the letter of Science, symbolized by the "lesser light" of the moon "to rule the night," became enshrouded with darkness in the face of visible evidence of mental and moral inharmony. This darkness before the actual great day of reunion is mentioned in the prophecies of both the Old and New Testaments.

The accurate fulfilment of the Bible forevision of the dissolution that must occur under an outgrown covenant, unmistakably connects the Christian Science Church with the further magnificent prophecy of the higher development of self-government and widespread

<sup>1</sup> My. 13: 10.

moral and physical healing, the natural effects of every reversal of collective disobedience. "And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every high hill, rivers and streams of waters in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall. Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the Lord bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound."<sup>1</sup>

Observant Bible students will notice that all the distinctive features of "the great day of the Lord" are now evident on the present scene in the field of Christian Science — the darkened parent centre, the old Manual covenant, outlived and obsolete, the small remnant uplifting the cross, as of old marking truth's central standpoint.

And what is the first lesson in all this? Is it not that inasmuch as the Christian Science Church has been the first to interpret in its own life-experience the meaning of the Scriptural prophecy, it furnishes irrefutable proofs that the teaching of Christian Science as contained in Mrs. Eddy's writings rests on the same basis as that on which rests the record of the Bible? And inasmuch as the closing scenes of a period of organization which established anew on earth the work of Mind-healing have brought the further proof of man's power on earth to forgive sins in destroying them by collectively overcoming evil with good, who would question the sevenfold enlightenment that must also go out from the scientifically evolving Church, thus practically establishing the rules of the kingdom of heaven here and now on earth?

<sup>1</sup> Isa. 30: 25, 26.

However dark the midnight hour for the majority, darkness flees before the light of a proved understanding of the spiritual laws of life. Nowhere on earth is the promise of oncoming good to our race so assured as on the field of Christian Science today. This movement is demonstrating the true method of human reform and practical coöperation. It explains the human correlation between temporal moral codes and the unchanging spiritual laws of Life unfolding from the revelation of man's immortal Principle.

## “DELIVER US FROM EVIL”

EVERY petition contained in the Lord's Prayer establishes the relation of the interests of the individual to those of the whole of mankind. This conscious link between the individual and the community is perhaps most notable in the petition, "Deliver us from evil." It is certainly the one which, when rightly understood, brings most forcibly to human consciousness the present possibility of the establishment of the kingdom of heaven on earth.

Let us consider something of what is meant by evil in this petition. It certainly does not allude to evil in its abstract sense. Properly translated the original reads, "the evil one, or the one evil." We must begin, therefore, by gaining a clear recognition of the fact that the numeral one may be used to signify one man, or the greatest possible number in agreement, as, for example, one human consciousness, or one community, or even the whole family of mankind. It is obvious that in praying for deliverance from evil, the term is used in relation to specific evil in its beginnings when recognizable on the smallest possible standpoint of a single mistaken supposition. There is a personal stage in which, however deadly may be its character, evil can be destroyed without physical force.

But the greatest and fatal danger of all evil lies in the effects produced upon each individual by a *common consent* to any specific wrong. One fatal error entertained by a single member of the human family, if

occupying a position of sufficient official importance, may in these days easily plunge the whole world into war if united to the common consent. Common consent can establish a reign of indescribable horror if the early detection and the warning against a specific evil is blandly denied. The warning given may even be declared destructive and merely an alarmist suggestion from the opposite official standpoint. Common consent to one evil then binds its thousands in helpless chains through every stage of the error's collective development until each "little one" has reaped the full penalty of its fruition. First comes the period of apathetic, unquestioning assent; next, helpless acquiescence of a majority in the evil suggestion as it creeps into all the varied departments of human activities, darkening what had been a bright and hopeful outlook. Then comes the stage of general moral oblivion in which individual power of right judgment ceases. The radical wrong is then unblushingly affirmed to be the highest right, and in fact God's requirement of man!

Every war that has devastated civilization, every form of evil under the manifold masks of sin, disease, death, has begun its mad course in the one fatal assent to a false concept of some actual veritable good.

The Lord's Prayer covers the whole field of human interests. It points mankind toward the one peaceful way of winning the kingdom of heaven on earth. This way is a systematic destruction of evil in its earliest personal inception. "Deliver us from [the one] evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory."

This highest work of self-government is undoubtedly the first work of the Church. The radical necessity for



the systematic destruction of evil, in its smallest beginnings, and the ultimate glorious results to the whole family of mankind were illustrated and taught by Christ Jesus. His life-work dated the Christian era. The relation of one specific evil to an ultimate world-enslavement was vividly pressed home by Paul in the well-known words: "by one man's offence death reigned . . . by the offence of one, judgment came upon all men" and "as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous."

The essence of the Christian Science Church was declared by Mrs. Eddy to be purely evangelical, the publishing of the gospel or glad tidings of peace. This Church stands pledged to publish to every nation of the world the news that the system taught by the Science contained in the Lord's Prayer has already been practically inaugurated on earth. The spiritual outlook of Mary Baker Eddy caught the true pattern of the order and method of the laws of God.

Of all the religions of the world, only Christian Science, as stated in Mrs. Eddy's writings, has evolved a representative Church constitutionally bound to abide by the original design contained in its textbook and covenant of membership. This Church of the New Generation is consecrated in a solemn unity to prove to the whole world the efficacy of the scientific system of spiritual unfoldment inaugurated by Mrs. Eddy. By means of that system is being demonstrably proved man's dominion over evil when detected and reversed and new facts of Life brought to light.

Christian Scientists were solemnly pledged to follow when Truth leads, as stated in their textbook, or to resign

their church membership, according to the requirements of the Manual. This refers to the positive Truth proved by the demonstrable evidence of a fact of existence as distinguished from the verbal statement or citations of the letter alone.

Only a minority have as yet sufficiently assimilated the fact that the all-power, demonstrating life and health, is the God-derived power reflected by a common consent to the highest right. Such students now understand her warnings against the mental hypnotic effect of a binding common consent to evil, seen or unseen, upon the individual human thought and bodily action. They recognize how effectual that binding is until loosed by the higher demonstration of Science. So strong are the fourfold cords of scientific demonstration to which Mrs. Eddy's Church Manual covenant bound its members, that even a majority cannot escape from a grateful recognition of the beneficent effect of that covenant and of the life-purpose of its author. Human life and death, as manifested in the physical realm, are proved contingent upon an earlier conscious assent to the vital demands of the specific right or to the delusive claims of evil. That decision is always made mentally in advance of actual disobedience. The decision consists in conscious assent to God's universal demand for a living manifestation of life, or to an opposite apathetic assent to the common belief of the large majority of mankind in the supposed necessity for death.

Having discovered the relation between the truth that is individual and collective and an opposite claim of individual and collective evil, Mrs. Eddy advanced in spiritual understanding until she discerned the actual

order and method of the system by which a common consent to a fatal error can be dissolved. This collective change of viewpoint in practical Christian Science is not to be accomplished in slow and painful stages but with increasing momentum, and in the final contingency, in a moment of time. On this system of logical spiritual enlightenment and improving moral and physical harmony she established her Church, and bound its members safely to the painless living way of conscious evolution. All mankind may escape alive from error's bond in proportion as the way marked out in Christian Science is consistently followed. The universal law of health is God's law; but health must forever depend upon man's obedience to the individual and collective requirements of Science. In the vision of the Apocalypse the advancing Church is represented as clothed in white robes, and having come through much tribulation. This implies that by the Church's advancing experience, reformation, and transformation the divine plan of redemption from all the claims of evil was to be uplifted for all mankind.

On December 3, 1910, the final moral test of the Church Manual system began. A new problem was raised in the field: Can the enlightening discovery of the true idea, lifted up from the individual standpoint of a minority outside the officially known body, be proved sufficient to dispel the dark pall of a common consent to a mistake? Can it reach out to the extreme edge of the circle, and by exposing the specific error, and demonstrating the true fact, reverse that common consent and thus destroy its fatal results for the whole membership?

The Church of the New Generation answers emphat-

ically that it can. And in so doing, the proof of the present possibility of man's dominion over evil is being furnished for the whole world.

What does this great fact of life mean to practical human experience today? It means that the same method which can impel a collective reversal of one radical evil that is plunging a whole consenting membership into a Babel of moral discord, can by the same system of unity heal and also prevent specific moral and physical disease in collective demonstrations. This demonstration of dominion over evil will usher in a period of collective healing unconceived of at first by any but those who have discerned in Principle the basis of Mrs. Eddy's Church Manual design. That design restated enables the Scientist to publish and apply practically, on the widest possible scale, each vital point contained in her textbook, “Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures.” To explain this design and point the way for others to peace and happiness on earth through adherence to its rules, is the sacred purpose of the Church of Christ in this and in all future time.

## THE CHAINING OF EVIL

THE accomplishment of the binding of Satan, the name given in the Bible to the illusive personification of an evil power, was vividly prefigured in the Apocalypse. This event, realized, is undoubtedly the necessary human precedent to the reinstatement of man's God-given dominion over the earth and all its hosts. All through the Bible record of human struggle toward the attainment of something better than the perpetual recurrence of disappointed hopes, physical suffering, and death, one fundamental rule is continually impressed upon the reader. This rule is the binding of a community by its own consent to agree in carrying out a common purpose. Given rules must necessarily be subscribed to by individuals who participate in the purpose for the general welfare.

Christian Science has come with its message of peace on earth, but it plainly teaches that this world peace will only be obtained by warfare against, and victory over, evil in all its disguises of sin, disease, and death. Exception is often taken to self-discipline of a church community under its own common rules of association which require dismissal or other moral penalty for disobedience to the given rules. Let the objector turn his thought for one instant to a military field of battle or to a hospital where the fight against suffering and death is hourly waged by surgeons and physicians. He may well return his gaze, gratefully, to the painless method of mental and moral warfare and recurring

victories, changing chaos into order and thus preventing physical discords.

The Christian Science system includes its evolving Manual of scientific church government. It unfolds Mind's method by which the evil that would dominate a majority can be chained and held in check, until the minority have firmly established the improved normal standard of life on the higher mental and moral basis of thought and action won in each successive period of progressive development.

When the higher idea has taken outward and actual form and its embodiment has become clearly apparent, the old form is exchanged for the new. The letter of the old covenant must also be laid aside. During this interval, error that has been held in subjection but not destroyed is "loosed" only to expose its own false character. Uncontrolled, it quickly shows the great divergence between its false claims misleading into sin, suffering, and death in vivid contrast to the newly embodied idea leading into all that makes for greater happiness and higher self-development. This interval is symbolized in the harvest which finally separates what is of intrinsic worth from whatever is false and worthless.

This method insures the demonstration of higher qualities of character in the new start at the beginning of each period. Its reasonableness is irresistible to the thinkers. It affords a practical outlook on the logical progressive evolution of a higher type of spiritual man and correspondingly less material environment. Without the periodic mental and moral binding of evil by means of the voluntary covenant during each period of conscious unfoldment, the advancing minority is

foredoomed to be reduced humanly to subjection and its best efforts nullified by the majority.

In each period of scientific evolution, the By-laws, the scientific orders of the day, unfold through revision, annulment, and adoption of such regulations as are requisite to maintain collective agreement with and support of the Discoverer's highest endeavours to embody the new fact of Life on the broadest possible scale. The new idea can only be discerned as the complement of what has already been proved conducive to painless existence. It follows therefore that the new covenant which is the first essential for a new collective self-development must be intelligently linked to the old. This means that the main plan and purpose of coöperation in the period past must remain as a foundation on which the higher platform of experience must be raised. The design of the covenant can never be changed. The central positive nucleus of the progressive community will always be the parent standpoint of a new discovery in the Science of being; the circle of receptive thinkers will always form around it. The balance of interests between the parent centre and the greatest possible circle of branches will always be able to be maintained by the common consent to co-operate in accordance with the conditions stated in the covenant.

United in this true and therefore scientific relation of interests safeguarded by the church covenant the greatest possible majority can receive abundantly of the good done and embodied first by the numerically negligible minority. This is the logical, reasonable, scientific order of harmonious relations and self-government on earth.

## SCIENTIFIC SPIRITUAL UNITY

THE immeasurable good to mankind that may result from one right thought put into action has been too often proved to leave any doubt as to the power that belongs to right thinking. Building upon this fact, it is a truth as demonstrable as mathematics that the power which is individualized by a united minority of thinkers who are agreed upon, and act in accordance with, a basic right idea, must be irresistible on earth. Christian Science unfolds the omnipotence of good by its demonstration of the cumulative power which belongs to man's common agreement with each right idea as it gradually unfolds to the most advanced individual perception.

We are agreed that God is good and All-in-all. Therefore the word "good" cannot be logically applied to any of the forms of sin, disease, and death which darken human experience. The healing of a single case of physical disease is a demonstration in degree of the omnipotence of right thinking; but Christ Jesus, the record of whose healing work is unrivalled, foretold greater works to be forthcoming when the Science which he taught should be understood. Who has yet grasped the full significance of the words, "where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them"? This did not allude to his physical personality. Such a gathering together is, in its true meaning, mental at-onement in whatever is fundamental to true being.



Christian Science explains the "I" as Spirit, and man as the manifestation of spiritual being.

The supremacy of Spirit will be better understood when a minority, united on the side of a specific truth in Christian Science, are ultimately acknowledged by a mistaken majority to be right, and a fatal error is thus collectively reversed. The collective moral healing of a single sin thus proved, demonstrates man's God-given power to prevent physical discord of every kind and proves mankind's dominion over physical disease and death to be a present possibility, however long or short may be the period before its consummation.

Man's collective dominion over evil is contingent upon the agreement of a majority with each right idea as made evident through higher individual discernment of the facts of real existence. This truth leads to the correct view of God's one divine plan of unfoldment and right government, discovered by Mrs. Eddy and first embodied in her Church Manual.

The idea of one God apart from government is inconceivable. Life is demonstrable in Science, but only in accordance with perfect laws of perfect unity. We must grasp the fact that unlimited spiritual power is available to man through a common consent to obey the demands of Principle. But even common consent to a new and higher idea of God cannot be reached until the fact is made known that demands our obedience. God's plan, as patterned in the Church Manual by the Founder of Christian Science, is unfolding to us "the methods of Mind" <sup>1</sup> by which each new idea of good as it dawns upon the individual consciousness can be made known to all the Church, and through it to all mankind —

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 212: 25.

for everyone needs it. What feeds one can feed all, in the scientific unity which characterizes genuine Christian Science. The theory of this harmonious agreement in Truth is contained in the textbook — but it is worked out collectively in life-practice by means of our evolving Church Manual. For this reason, the scientific evolution of man comes through the scientific evolution of the Church on earth, and this new birth of the Church, or the unfolding of the visible Church's better selfhood, comes through the unfolding of God's design embodied in the Church Manual.

The methods of Christian Science prove in the most literal manner that a single stand taken on a vital truth contained in Science and Health can be proved to be the central point and highest right idea discerned in the whole church circle, even though all others should be arrayed in opposition to that stand. Love's omnipotence demands that one on the side of right shall be *proved* right, here and now, for in no other way can the majority on the side of the opposite wrong be saved from its fatal consequences. But what a victory for the right! What a divine plan must that be which can produce such a glorious result on earth — and without any application of physical force!

This is the great harvest test the Christian Science field is going through today. It is our privilege and duty to stand firmly on the central stand with God, on the vital fact of successive individual discoveries of infinite good, and its loyal distribution in the Church of Christ on earth in this and in every age. Until the demonstration, by a minority, of the power of scientific unity in Truth is completed, the true self-government that belongs to man in legitimate Christian Science

cannot be generally understood. "Our demonstration rises only as we rise"<sup>1</sup> in the conscious apprehension of God's nearness, His ever-presence and coexistence with man. Let us press on and rejoice together, whatever the demand of this hour, for it means mankind's ultimate redemption from evil in all its forms.

When the great proof is once clearly established of the power of Christian Science over collective sin, and its logical prevention of collective physical discord, there will no longer be a general misunderstanding of this system. It will be acknowledged all-Science and all-inclusive in its beneficent effects, unfolding man's immortality.

Surely no better or grander description of Christian Science in its mission among mortals has ever been given than by Mary Baker Eddy, on page 42 of her work "Unity of Good": "Truth, defiant of error or matter, is Science, dispelling a false sense and leading man into the true sense of selfhood and Godhood." Each higher problem presented can always, under the right system of church government of Christian Science, be solved by a higher obedience. This is our task, and the reward of increasing happiness is assured in every overcoming, until all error is destroyed and spiritual understanding acknowledged the safe and sure guide in God's eternal plan.

The practical overcoming of evil by the right government in Christian Science is not by fear of punishment, but by its proof that man's highest happiness here, now, and always, is gained by a voluntary acquiescence in God's requirement.

<sup>1</sup> Mis. 359: 25.

## THE CHURCH COVENANT AND SCIENTIFIC EVOLUTION

WHEN repeating the Lord's Prayer with its spiritual interpretation from Science and Health we declare with assurance that "God leadeth us not into temptation, but delivereth us from sin, disease, and death."<sup>1</sup> This refers to the leading of God in the direction of health, holiness, and immortality away from all sin, disease, and death — the only leading that we accept in Christian Science. We prove the rightness of our following by the demonstration which points others in the right direction, by practical evidence of moral and physical harmony.

The unfoldment, which points always in the direction of good, leads in the pathway opening up immortal Life, every step bringing out new and higher present possibilities of existence. This demonstrates the process of spiritual evolution.

There is a theory of material evolution into which all the facts of what we call material existence have for centuries been fitted in grooves by the common consent. Let us glance briefly at the two viewpoints of material and spiritual evolution from their directly opposite standpoints.

The process of material evolution, which misleads mortals into the by-paths of sin, disease, and death, comes about in a regular order. According to the

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 17: 10.

beliefs of physical science and the records of physical existence, we find a small specimen of a species suddenly developing some new and higher capacity that makes it peculiar and in some way different from the rest of its fellows.

This goes on in all forms of life on the physical plane. We follow it in the animal world, extending even to man. In physical experience the development of the higher capacity can be traced as it follows the line of physical birth, maturity, and death in a dreary routine, a continual struggle of the new development to maintain its higher standard. Repeated individual fights and periodic collective collisions which we call red revolution are seen going on, in every branch of the animal world, until the survival of the fittest begins to be noticeable, perhaps after centuries of struggle. It can only be seen humanly for a little space around the central spot where the new development unfolds, to be characterized as eccentric and a stranger in its generation. Centuries, perhaps thousands of years pass, until the observer one day unearths a strange specimen of bygone ages differing radically from the form which has become normal. Only the geologist, digging up his old earth witness to the outdated form, can identify the eccentric specimen of the past which developed the higher attainment so unpopular in its day but which has become recognized as the normal and natural standard.

This untimely material evolution has been going on for the centuries in which sin, disease, death, and confusion have formed the history of the physical race of mortals.

To avert this painful waste of time and energy the individual higher idea and capacity, newly evolved in

operative Christian Science, must be made widely known. In this system the curtain has been lifted on the newly discovered process of spiritual evolution. The exactly opposite viewpoint and record is presented of a single member of the human race who nineteen centuries ago manifested a new and higher spiritual development of man. Looking back further we see again the same attempt. A new development of the individual capacity to live and advance in understanding, to overcome disease and death, to replace the struggle for survival by harmonious conditions, is clearly discerned. But only the faint outlines of a collective community are traceable. Only in miniature groups has the struggle been seen to be going on, on a new and improved mental plan.

That minority was of old named Israel, and we can follow the process of spiritual evolution through its history. Israel as a people was united in a plan by which the people's common consent to follow the discoverer and wayshower should insure a collective periodic advance.

After centuries, Christian Science has opened up to us the scientific basis of spiritual evolution. It has explained and reinstated for the visible Church the order instituted in Israel. There will always be the individual viewpoint, the advancing perception of a present possibility of something that is all-important to the development of conscious existence. But it brings a present realization of glorious unfoldment, not to one or two, but to the whole race without excepting a single section of humanity.

Christian Science proves that physical birth, organization, maturity, death, have nothing whatever to do

with the true process of spiritual existence and evolution. It pursues its stately way entirely above the level of all the limitations that have been fixed and outlined by centuries of physical struggle. It lifts the race up by means of practically applied metaphysics and points to the one Mind, the fixed universal Principle and rule of universal health and uninterrupted progress.

How many Christian Science students have recognized that the scientific spiritual evolution of the Christian Science Church must stand to the whole of mankind as the absolute evidence needed to prove beyond contradiction the whole fundamental truth set forth in Mrs. Eddy's writings? It is impossible for Christian Scientists to dispense with this practical proof of Mind's independence of material organization for the unfoldment of its infinite ideas. If seemingly dominated by a single but fatal error supported by a common assent of its visible membership, the organization of the Church must be morally dissolved and a better body constructed, so that its members may be found in agreement with the specific demand of Life and health as must a human body on the physical plane.

A single case of healing from physical disease through the right application of Truth as taught in Christian Science proves the human body to be subordinate to Mind's ruling. The logical ultimate of this one fact is that a moral victory over one sin affecting the whole Church organization, proves it and all other organizations to be wholly subordinate to the transforming power of Truth. In the hour of such a demonstration, members must naturally be saved from the physical discord that must otherwise inevitably result

from the specific sin. Christian Science has brought the revelation of the spiritual order and scientific mental and moral method by which the immortal body of man must and will become apparent on the plane of practical experience. This must come through timely moral dissolution of outgrown false beliefs, thus removing any necessity for their physical dissolution.

The Christian Science Church is now furnishing practical evidence of its own scientific evolution, its true parent centre being manifestly embodied in the new generation through spiritual understanding alone.

Discovery of the facts in Mrs. Eddy's textbook and Church Manual plan has been proved to be forever entirely independent of any special locality. All spiritual discovery in Science must come first to the consciousness of the minority best prepared to accept and obey the higher demands. Christian Science did wonders in the past educational period by lesser demonstrations of individual healing, which established on earth the fact that Mind governs the body. But the process of spiritual evolution has now unfolded Mind's method of collective destruction of a single sin and this impels spontaneous healing, the far higher attainment to which we are reaching out. The self-development of The Christian Science Parent Church of the New Generation exemplifies the process of conscious evolution. This Church is of spiritual origin. Its embodiment is far above any physical process. A new generation in Science signifies a new and higher viewpoint of Life consciously perceived and collectively accepted. All good is available for mankind. The possibility of universal health is only awaiting a world's acceptance.



The close relation of the Church covenant to the process of spiritual evolution becomes daily more evident. How can the individual apprehension of the facts of health, life, love, joy, and peace ever be made known, except in a very small circle of mankind, unless the operative law of God ever at work shall be collectively expressed in the coöperative activity of man who is the expression of God's being? Moral and spiritual coöperation is ever the basis of practical Christian Science. Coöperation even of the few who represent the remnant united in a practical demonstration is not a futile struggle for supremacy on the physical plane. The Christian Science remnant taking the advanced step is not afraid to stand alone with one universal God. Although classified for an interval as a negligible quantity, the remnant is in fact, instead of being at the back in the process of evolution, right in the van, pointing the whole race onward.

That is where the remnant of the church of Israel, scientifically evolving through centuries, stands today, The Christian Science Parent Church of the New Generation.

The Church, anointed with scientific authority through pioneer discovery, has always represented the struggle in spiritual evolution. The few taking the forward step have met persecution and suffered the pains of martyrdom, their cross of suffering marking the central upliftment of truth. The Church of Christ, Scientist, came to illustrate the connection of the covenant of the Scriptures with the practical demonstration of Science and universal health. "I will restore health unto thee" has been the promise to Israel in all its generations.

The word *health* comes from the same root as the word *whole*. Wholeness is healthiness, and wholeness and holiness cannot be separated.

We must work out our problem of immortal being according to God's rule of universal at-one-ment. All must agree with the forward footsteps of the minority when found working out the present possibilities of man's higher attainment of immortal being in obedience to moral and spiritual law. This means not only the spontaneous collective resistance against temptations to sin, disease, or death in any form, but the collective manifestation of a higher intelligence, greater strength, goodness, unity, and love individualized by means of the Church covenant.

Let us look back to the Scriptural covenants of Israel established centuries ago; we can there review the historic struggle of its remnant, the eccentric species, toward the higher attainment of spiritual evolution through the covenant bond of unity. As we watch the miracles of individual healing that distinguished every forward footstep of the few, we may well turn with gladness to the great collective prospect now before us. All through the Bible a future has been pointed to when the final message and greater works of healing should come to the world through the messenger of the covenant.

This bond of mental and moral coöperation has been sadly confused with material organization. All the material organization, expressed in buildings, money, or material gains that could be gathered together, count not one jot in the scale of the evolution of universal health, peace, and immortal being. What *does* count is the coöperation of even a handful of human beings

with the advancing step in the right direction pointed out by God, Mind, as expressed through man, on the plane of practical human experience.

Spiritual evolution is the most vital issue in human history today. What is more worthy the exercise of man's God-given capacity than to replace the sad records of hospitals, the ghastly scenes of battlefields, and the vacant places in homes, with the real facts and conscious enjoyments of immortal being? What is more worthy of the exercise of divine power than the unfoldment of the covenant of true brotherhood in Christian Science? It alone can bring the whole weight of its accumulated power of infinite good to bear upon the problem which God has given us today the privilege of solving for the whole of humanity.

The actual scientific unity of God and man can be illustrated by the scientific unity of a community great or small. The advancing few and the majority must be held together in one union of interests on the higher basis that demonstrates the Holy One of all Israel. That is how the people of Israel, coöperating with the smallest minority perceived to be moving in the right direction, were all to be taught the footsteps to immortality.

This is why the Church of Israel was to be the parent centre of higher spiritual self-development in the world; not to dominate over the State but first to be a law of right action to itself while visibly unfolding the highway of health, holiness, immortality, for all mankind. The Church's prerogative is to point the way for all nations through its own higher discoveries and demonstrations of spiritual law.

Spontaneous healing comes through the power individualized by the covenant to uplift the common

consent to the higher viewpoint. The ocean in its ebb and flow is continually teaching us a great law of Life that we have not tried to learn. It is when at the lowest ebb that its action is reversed, and the force of the flowing tide suddenly carries all that is committed to it in exactly the opposite direction. So is it with the mental force of the ocean of universal consent to Truth and Life.

Spiritual evolution is the process of Mind which consciously unites all interests in unfolding good. It gathers the collective majority up to the advancing minority, instead of leaving it despised and rejected as through the centuries of human wilderness wanderings from the divine mental source of all life.

What is it not possible to do, now that Christian Science has unfolded to us the order of spiritual evolution? Spiritual Science will hold the first place in education. It is needed to flood our universities with a clear understanding of the effects of the liberated mental power that has come into human consciousness through the unity attained and maintained under the unfolding covenant in Science.

Every receptive thinker who unites with the New Generation must feel the influence of the renewed life that is coming collectively to the whole Church and race. This great hope is not based on theory, but on a demonstration going on in the forefront of human experience although unobserved by a majority. Christian Science is proving how the remnant who takes the advanced step can win the majority over to unite with them in time to save the greater number from entering the broad gateway of moral, civil, religious, and physical destruction.

Never has the present possibility of establishing the kingdom of peace on earth been so apparent and so provedly within the practical grasp of a majority as it is shown to be in the field of Christian Science today by the advancing demonstration of spiritual evolution. No *loyal* student of this system will fail to fulfil his or her share of responsibility to the whole brotherhood of mankind, in contributing time and energy, thoughts, speech and action, to hasten the extension and promotion of its God-appointed mission on earth.

It is interpreting in life-practice the age-long promise, "they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever."

## PERPETUAL ENLIGHTENMENT

THERE is no more familiar text of the Bible than "Let there be light." Because light is connected especially with movement and warmth in the physical realm, human existence is unthinkable without it. Let us concentrate on one point in relation to this text, the imperative nature of its command, "*Let there be light.*" If spiritual light is as necessary for the life of man, and life reflects that true light, the necessity for the imperative command is clear. It introduces us to the spiritual system and order of all creation. But it may well be asked, How is it that this command should have to go forth so imperatively in relation to a specific fact so well known to be necessary to existence?

We find the answer in the text that precedes it, "darkness was upon the face of the deep." We have presented to us in this single verse of Scripture the end of one period of unfoldment and the beginning of another. Christian Science is essentially a system. Not a step is taken unconsciously or by accident. It unfolds the laws of life and health and impels obedience thereto. In proportion as we understand the laws of Life we find that each step opens up some new and higher demand. Health and happiness produce, continually, greater willingness to follow the order of the system.

The well-known words of the Psalmist, "The Lord is my light and my salvation," turn our thoughts to the Magna Charta of Christian Science. One of its six

rules, rotation in office, underlies the perpetual spiritual demand, "Let there be light."

There cannot be one step in the living way of Life taken in darkness, otherwise mistakes must occur. It is essential, as the system completes its series of seven days or stages, that there must again come the recurring specific command, "Let there be light." For the first step in each new beginning of truth is connected with a new discovery and development of some fact essential to life. If the question arises, How do we know that it is the true light? the reply is "That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world." Not to a few men, nor a section of mankind, but impartially to every man goes out the light of Christian Science. The light that comes through its operation unfolds facts, the embodiment of which affects the life of every man in the world.

If it is necessary that the true light shall light every man that comes into the world, it is necessary that such a distribution must be in accordance with a universal design. The farther we advance in Science the more we see that man's need for spiritual light corresponds to the human necessity for physical light and has everything to do with harmonious existence.

Let us briefly consider the rule of rotation in the Christian Science Magna Charta the great charter of world salvation, the rule intimately connected with this command. In our textbook we are reminded that Christian Science translates the physical universe spiritually and shows the laws of Life to which each symbol points. It especially draws attention to the laws of symbolic physical rotation and revolution, which account for day and night, light and darkness, on this

planet. It is obvious that the whole solar system would collapse without those rhythmic movements. In like manner the mental and moral "rotations and revolutions of the universe of Mind go on eternally."<sup>1</sup> Both the yearly revolution of this planet round the central light of the solar system and its daily rotation round its own axis, symbolize the mighty movements impelled by Mind's universal laws furthering the higher demonstration of Science which the Christian Discoverer aptly described as of a revolutionary nature. Its right teacher, she declared, stands virtually "at the head of all sanitary, civil, moral, and religious reform."<sup>2</sup> The rule of rotation in office causes the enlightenment of a majority opposed to the true light, because it impels its whole organized embodiment to turn, in obedience to the impulsion of universal Mind, in such a way that the higher central light becomes apparent to all its members. Rotation does not affect the central light of the positive Truth which must be relatively expressed, but it causes a majority, even when adhering to a positive wrong, to perceive the new and higher idea in a minimum of time. With like rapidity of revolutionary mental movements the true facts of being can be brought to the knowledge of all mankind even to the outer circumference of humanity.

It is natural that we should find the first rule of the Magna Charta of Christian Science to be health, and the last of the six, "rotation in office." These are not stated in the Church Manual, because that document contains the prescribed order of the By-laws for the period of coöperative self-development which must naturally be developed in coincidence with the eternal

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 240: 15.

<sup>2</sup> Ret. 70: 27.



higher rules of Science. Church By-laws must always conform to the higher demands of the universal design of immortal Life, and it is through the operation of Mrs. Eddy's Church Manual that we have learned the perfect working of the laws of mental and moral rotation and revolution.

Scientific rotation in an office of highest authority causes a complete moral revolution on a visible standpoint. This is symbolized in the physical dawn recurring in its order and completing a general physical revolution in which darkness gives place to light.

Mrs. Eddy demonstrably fulfilled the six days, or stages, of the sevenfold order. She developed a central publishing house to give out the truth to the whole world, and branch communities to illustrate and reflect everywhere the divine order of the universe. But the seventh stage of Mrs. Eddy's own demonstration, necessary to complete a collective spiritual regeneration of all branch communities on a new and higher central standpoint of the system, could not then be understood by her students. The whole Manual system remained to be discerned and called into operation to reveal the one universal design. The foundations were laid, and the warning words spoken, "In all moral revolutions, from a lower to a higher condition of thought and action, Truth is in the minority and error has the majority."<sup>1</sup> Until one whole spiritual revolution on the vital metaphysical point of unfolding individual enlightenment had been completed by a minority, through rotation in the first office of organized coöperation, the scientific divine order could not be understood by the majority.

In Science we find that entire dependence on the

<sup>1</sup> Rud. 8: 15.

eternal universal demands of the laws of Mind lead to bodily reconstruction and the manifestation of health. According to the same rule we look for natural health to be manifested or restored in every office of the Church.

Therefore, when the six days' work of the system had been completed and mental and moral darkness gathered over the field, the required handwriting having disappeared from the official page, there was also found the mandate of dissolution of the old covenant of membership enfolded in the Manual, coincidently with Mind's call for a new and better parent association. Light must still be unfolded and distributed throughout the operative scientific system to demonstrate its Godlike church agency to the world. Christian Scientists had to learn that human by-laws are needed to prevent a majority of mankind from self-destruction through an unconscious obstruction of the influx and outflow of truth and love to mankind. The laws of life and health are perfect, and they are always operative in the spiritual and real world of true consciousness. Their effect is to uplift the whole of man through successive rotations and revolutions to new standpoints, higher mental realms, and harmonious thought and action. Human consciousness of life, truth, and love thus lifted higher and higher, mortality finally drops away and man realizes that he is and always has been, in truth, wholly spiritual and has dominion over all the earth.

Such a moral and spiritual altitude is reached not by making laws of so-called science to fit in with age-long beliefs in human limitations, but by making better human rules to prevent man individually and collectively from obstructing the light through disobedience

engendered by ignorance of the laws which govern the unfoldment of Life. We are so prone to put ourselves in the way and think that healing depends upon ourselves. Let God act, and health will be collectively, as individually, perfect.

Mrs. Eddy knew how to let God act through her Manual covenant on all its adherents and she did it thoroughly. The light shined *through* her consciousness while she wrote its page, but her By-laws had been correctly framed to coincide with the universal demand and to impel rotation in the true order of new discovery. In due course they would impel the rule of rotation to be carried out by the uprisen living Church, and in the obedient carrying out of that rule the veil must be lifted from the whole field and the scene changed from chaos to order. The facts of Life taught and implied in the textbook must, one after the other, each in its own order, shine out upon the whole world.

## THE SEVENFOLD SYSTEM

THE whole teaching of Christian Science rests upon the foundational fact that the real man and universe unfold from infinite Mind. It is clear that a basis of infinite Mind must involve infinite consciousness, infinite ideas, infinite power, infinite substance, and infinite manifestation. It is equally clear that man could only be evolved from such a basis of infinitude in accordance with one universal design.

The textbook of Christian Science describes the seven days of creative unfoldment given in the first chapter of Genesis as the "numerals of infinity." Demonstration alone establishes their practical and spiritual significance and explains the system of Mind's conscious unfoldment of the real spiritual man and universe.

This sevenfold order must be inherent in all true consciousness since man is Mind's outward and actual manifestation of intelligent existence.

We cannot conceive of man as apart from the universe. Both must unfold from the one Mind, and man reflects that Mind which is God.

The seven days enumerated in Genesis indicate the systematic evolution of all things as going on in a clearly defined order from the least to the greatest. In her demonstration of Christian Science Mrs. Eddy established a system of government that coincides with the universal laws of Mind, and must therefore be able to bring to light and maintain the original order of the system of spiritual evolution in proportion as it becomes

clearly discernible to the students of Christian Science. On her decease, the further development of the constitutional design instituted in her Church Manual became the highest demand upon every student of her teaching, in fulfilment of a duty to the whole of mankind. It has been given to those who were first to obey her rules to be the first to interpret the relations and order symbolized in the design of the original Church Manual.

The Parent Church, newly evolved on the standpoint of obedience, is illustrating how that design coincides in all its detail with the rules of Science contained in the textbook and the Bible. The responsibility of this knowledge gained by the minority is great; for the universal design of Life operatively reflected by man, individually and collectively, is dawning upon the awakening consciousness at the hour of humanity's greatest need.

To help others to grasp and apply Mind's methods to heal the discords of human experience, it is necessary to be well informed of the right methods oneself. We must not be daunted by the limitations of human language. Every obstacle that would prevent the publishing of the truth to the whole world must be overcome. Every hour of the day we must, as admonished by the Apostle Peter, "be ready always to give an answer to every man" that asks us "a reason of the hope" that is in us.

Let us now briefly review the numerals of infinity called seven days. Each day's work of the six has its distinctive feature, while the seventh gathers up the substance of the good gained and completes the order of the whole system. Time is not a factor in Mind's method of creative unfoldment. Calendar time is a

device for mortal measurements which coincide with the false premise of life as originating in matter. Time measurements have been disastrously misapplied to limit man's prospects of health, happiness, and immortality. While every man's spiritual and true life experience must necessarily unfold in a common order, it is only when we come into a common agreement as to what that order is, and unite in one purpose to demonstrate the universal harmonious design as taught in Christian Science, that the first glimmer of the present possibilities of existence begins to unfold to human consciousness. When once has been grasped the order of Mind, which holds all in accordance with the universal design in the unity of good and thus unfolds man's oneness with God, what wonder that all outside of that order is seen to be discordant and valueless! There is nothing that earth can give to mankind which will compare with the joy of working with, instead of against, Mind, the great creator. The divine order is the God-ordained living line of immortal progress, His plan for all right action, His ideal to be realized in degree in every right human endeavour.

We have said that each stage of the seven has its distinctive feature. This statement must be practically developed, however briefly at first, that the system may be made known in all its simplicity and beauty, and all the families of the earth be blessed.

Mrs. Eddy was the first on earth to work out these stages practically, and the following record is the proof of present discernment of the scientific order that supported her pioneer demonstration of Christian Science.

The first stage of the system of spiritual evolution begins with new light, the discovery and utterance of a

fundamental fact of existence. By *fundamental* is meant a fact that holds life and death issues for all on the visible plane of existence.

The second draws the consistent line of division between the new demand of Life upon man and whatever is self-evidently opposed to it. Such opposition may arise from ignorance of the truth, or it may arise from the worst elements or erroneous beliefs of a material existence. The needed explanation must meet all classes of opposition in order to establish a right understanding.

Then follows the third stage. This is alluded to on page 508 of *Science and Health* as the "third stage in the order of Christian Science . . . an important one to the human thought, letting in the light of spiritual understanding. This period corresponds to the resurrection." Its vital import is that it proves demonstrably that Mind and the conscious facts of existence are not dependent upon a material organization. In this stage is presented a new embodiment of the essential fact individually discovered in the first. The embodiment is formed by the small group of thinkers, the first to unite under a new covenant to fulfil the primal and eternal order of the original design. This group forms the parent centre of new development, though as small in its scientific beginning as a little island standing out alone in the midst of a sea. The first three stages of the system may be completed in a period so short as to be comparable to three calendar days or even three hours, or they may take three long world-epochs to accomplish.

Then follow three stages of widely extended spiritually organized coöperation and the development of branch communities.

In the fourth stage the zenith of the system is reached. It begins with a mental and moral resurrection of increasing numbers awakened by the broadening light of Truth. The new covenant entered into first by the minority binds all its members in a scientific fourfold unity of good. Each member consents to coöperate with the parent centre in working out whatever is new and true in Science, for the moral, physical, civil, and religious welfare of the greatest possible number.

In the fifth stage the new foundational fact begins to be collectively discerned, expressed, and consciously embodied by a majority, and the resulting higher phenomena begin to appear.

The sixth day or stage corresponds to the leavening of the whole mass through the collective assimilation of the true fact by a majority, equal distribution having been insured by the establishment of equal rights and privileges, equality of the sexes. Rotation in office impels new development throughout the widely extended radius of church activities.

Release from certain official limitations of the parent body, specifically fixed in the scientific covenant, becomes essential. To precipitate this release of individual mental energy and its consequent unfettering of spiritual conception throughout the whole field of prepared thought, the original Discoverer relinquishes the office of highest authority. This office thereafter remains to be filled in rotation. The next logical unfoldment identifies the Discoverer and develops the discovering minority. A mistaken common consent to prolong a parent organization beyond the limits outlined in its covenant would prove fatal to all its members unless dissolved in time. Dissolution of the fet-



tering bond of an outgrown unity is essential; it is impelled by the Science of immortal being, and in human experience it is the leading factor in the development of the new covenant needed to avert collective physical disintegration.

The seventh stage completes the order of the system with a new spiritual discovery which unfolds to the individual consciousness first prepared to receive it. In *repeating*, in the Christian Science field, the series of stages in Mind's unfoldment, the human tendency of a majority has been openly proved with mathematical accuracy, by its written covenant, to be antagonistic to reform and higher self-development. Any attempt to prolong a period of organization beyond the scientific limit prevents individual advance of its voluntary adherents in the untrodden fields of spiritual discovery open to all. But today, in accordance with the unchanging order, a minority has been proved ready to uplift the true standard of divine Science.

Having openly disconnected itself from dangerous misconceptions increasing within the larger circle of a common consent to a mistake, a small minority forms the parent nucleus of a collective self-development on a higher moral basis. The minority thus repeats the first three stages of the system in the eternal order of the universal design. The new fact thus lifted up can be publicly recognized. Examined from every point of view, it is found to be not only genuine, but essential for the good of all.

The full collective realization and demonstration of this grand universal system of immortal consciousness is a world's new birth on a higher mental basis of present thought and action. Who can describe the vista of

spiritual creation (or revelation) as it opens up from the standpoint of a man when he recognizes the vast present possibilities enfolded in the fact that the order of his life is also the order of every man's! This order and design, sustained by God, makes all men brothers. When a majority in even a small community becomes consciously united in work for the common good, individuals find themselves uplifted morally and spiritually and borne along with the tide of an ever-flowing consciousness of good. Realization of this verity of being is a forerunner of the manifestation of the universal kingdom of Christ on earth. Mrs. Eddy consecrated her life to the establishment of the system and rules of the kingdom of harmony. She did her work practically so that advancing Christian Scientists should be well equipped for a demonstration of the omnipotence of good which is the collective test in the acme of this system. It is their privilege to prove, for all mankind to see, how good it is for brethren to dwell together on earth in the unity of an exalted purpose to reflect God's order and government.

As the Church of the new scientific period, it is our privileged responsibility to carry on her work, and save the foundation of world unity, laid in operative Christian Science, from being ever again lost to humanity. We rejoice in an increasing realization of the fact that "Reflecting God's government, man is self-governed." <sup>1</sup>

## THE CHURCH MANUAL, ITS HEALING EFFECTS

THE time has come for a complete unfoldment of the constructive world purpose of moral and physical healing and embodiment of Life in the design of the Christian Science Church Manual. Its operative plan, which includes temporal By-laws by which to battle with and overcome human evil in all its states and stages, coincides with the unvarying universal rules of Science. The effect of the whole design is first to neutralize and then to reverse specific evil. It brings unseen errors out of hiding in order to dissolve their erroneous claims of power over man. The Church Manual plan carried into effect heals not only individual cases of moral and physical discord but also collective groups of suffering mankind.

Mrs. Eddy's demonstration of spiritual organization illustrated her teaching of Christian Science. On page 300 of "Miscellaneous Writings" she explains that "Healing morally and physically are one." The textbook teaches that in Science "health is normal and disease is abnormal."<sup>1</sup> The scientific unfoldment of the Manual system of moral and spiritual self-government and higher development inaugurated by Mrs. Eddy is furnishing abundant proof of the power of good individualized by this system. Moral and physical harmony are shown to be the inevitable results of a uni-

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 120: 14.

form obedience to the ever-operative laws of Life. The rules of Science now consciously apprehended and practically applied, according to the order established in the original standard Manual design, are being proved literally to supersede all human laws when the latter become spiritually outgrown. Human laws may always be more properly described as by-laws, or laws by the way, and they are requisite in both Church and State to regulate changing human experience.

It is obvious to the Scientist that general health, as the result of a conscious uniform obedience to man's fixed Principle, Mind, cannot be obtained until the basic laws of Life are understood to be purely mental and moral. Obedience is necessary first on the plane of thought before thought is put into action.

Science and Health plainly teaches that health is dependent upon Mind not matter. It naturally follows that health will be universally established in proportion as universal human thought is uplifted until it reaches and rests upon a higher mental basis. "Mortal thought must obtain a better basis, get nearer the truth of being, or health will never be universal."<sup>1</sup>

The practical import of the two well-known words *Science* and *health* is but little grasped until the mental and moral basis of all health, man's natural right, is discerned. It is then understood to be the scientific effect of his conscious obedience to the demands of eternal laws of spiritual and real existence.

Christian Scientists have enlisted to demonstrate in the present period the mighty power of good, capable of being individualized by a community whenever and wherever established in a common agreement to apply

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 553: 6.

each newly discerned fact and rule of Science in daily life to the widest possible extent. A collective demonstration of the omnipotence of right, on a single vital issue urged to its utmost limit in the Christian Science field, is sufficient to prove to the world the omnipotence that belongs to all good, and the present possibility of attaining perfect moral and physical harmony here and now. A rule in mathematics can be proved as certainly by a single example as by a thousand.

Mrs. Eddy grasped the basic fact that inasmuch as the vast majority of mankind are now in agreement on the supposed necessity of individual sin, disease, and death, it must be equally possible, and far more natural, for a majority to reach an agreement on the primal facts of being, of which sin, disease, and death are but mortal supposititious embodiments.

A church organization was, therefore, founded by her to illustrate her teaching. Its primary object was to bring out by practical demonstration the harmonious moral and physical effects that must result to a community from its common consent to accept and act in accordance with the radical right in ethics and metaphysics. But it was also to warn all observers of the fatal results that must follow any common agreement in a single radical wrong. She taught her students that moral and physical harmony must ever distinguish the true Church founded on her teaching. The practical purpose of collective healing that underlay the Church Manual system of self-government, developed by Mrs. Eddy as she advanced to the higher demonstration of Christian Science, no one understood in her day.

The design of her Manual is simple and grand. It

defines each department of the parent church organization as clearly as each department of human consciousness is defined by the so-called physical senses. The functions of the various offices are all accurately stated, and every officer is required to perform the functions of his office promptly and well. Members are one and all held morally and spiritually bound in agreement with the demands of Science on subscribing to its Tenets and By-laws. Surely it should have been evident to close students of her textbook that a practical obedience to the detail of the Manual, so intimately related to the mental, moral, and physical conditions common to all, must also improve and build up both individually and collectively the health of the visible church universal. And should it not have been equally obvious that an inversion of this system, patterned according to the divine laws of Life, must precipitate a painful disintegration of moral, civil, religious, and physical interests?

But no sign was then forthcoming that the design was even faintly perceived. Mrs. Eddy's reserve in not explaining it fully in advance of its further unfoldment and final test of collective obedience to her By-laws for dissolution, is no longer a mystery. Once only she intimated that "no signs" would be given to the generation in that period of the ultimate purpose of her work in the higher department in which she was latterly engaged in working out her Church Manual. The demonstration of the scientific evolution of the Church could alone unfold its mighty meaning. It follows that the scientific evolution of the Christian Science Church is the great sign of the spiritual evolution of man that must be given to the whole world, in proof of the spiritual

basis on which the universal design of self-government rests.

To understand the relation of the Church Manual to the textbook, the latter should be understood as the gospel message of Christian Science, while the Manual stands for the practical application of the unfolding facts and rules of Science therein contained.

Like the "twoedged sword" of the word, described in the Apocalypse, Mrs. Eddy's By-laws were two-edged in their method of ensuring obedience to the saving rules of Science and Health. These By-laws, now obsolete except in their demand for dissolution, are as effective in negating false claims to authority since her decease, as they were in supporting claims to office while carried into effect during her leadership in the living pathway of Science. Her Manual sword is wounding a majority of Christian Scientists today, only to heal them physically, morally, and spiritually. The degree of infinite power made available by this system of common consent to the highest right, when collectively applied, could not be understood until illustrated by its effect on the church organization. Her students had been all theoretically taught by the letter of Science that "our wine" is "the inspiration of Love,"<sup>1</sup> the ever-present, living Principle, Mind; but it was only when the parent body, deserted by the human consciousness of its official Leader and Pastor Emeritus, ceased to function under the old covenant By-laws, that the vine harvest and development of the new covenant began in the Christian Science field.

The Old Testament tells us of God's covenant of peace with man. The evolution of our Church Manual

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 35: 27.

demonstrates this everlasting covenant as renewedly expressed in Science.

Mrs. Eddy was well justified in saying of her model constitutional design, "eternity awaits our Church Manual." <sup>1</sup> Those Christian Scientists who unite with the scientifically evolved Parent Church are the only demonstrators of that Manual plan today. They are vindicating both the laws of God as patterned in her Manual, and also the laws of the land.

Having reached the vital point of new unfoldment to which the Manual covenant was designed to hold all who signed it, shall the design be broken? All were bound in an agreement of love to their neighbour. All must therefore contribute to the public distribution of the facts that have been discovered and which when collectively applied must bring health to the whole world. No one may claim an eternal fact as his own or monopolize Life's free gift to the world.

Today we have reached the stage in Christian Science where we see that man's covenant with Life, God, must be renewed collectively and individually with every new fact unfolded. This bond is requisite to protect and develop the idea. As the power of this unity of good accumulates it must bring such a mental and moral force to bear upon the field of demonstration that healing will be not only individual, but collective and spontaneous. This compact of love and truth is the hope of the world. Nothing is so productive of health as man's collective agreement to work with universal Mind. But Life, Truth, and Love make continual demands upon man. The greatest demand in Christian Science is that the idea which has brought to the earnest seeker the

<sup>1</sup> My. 230: 2.



essential cup of cold water, the new draught of Life, must be the loving cup passed from nation to nation, until all the world has partaken of it.

In the meridian of Christian Science the cross of suffering disappears as the central sign of spiritual advancement, and we see only the uplifted promise and herald of a higher hope for the race. Above it is the crown of a common consent to give to God the glory and honour due unto His holy name and to acknowledge that God is Mind, and not both good and bad. In the logical unfolding of the perfect ideas of Mind is embodied the perfect health of men and nations.

## THE MERIDIAN OF CHRISTIAN SCIENCE

THE faintest concept of the meridian of Christian Science sweeps away all that pertains to darkness, ignorance, and discord, which comes with the night of material sense. In a short message to the class assembled for instruction in the Metaphysical College in 1905, Mrs. Eddy wrote words full of pathos, and yet of bright hope, which pointed all on to something new in their concept of Christian Science. After many years of labour she said, "I am glad you enjoy the dawn of Christian Science; you must reach its meridian."<sup>1</sup>

In these portentous words Mrs. Eddy drew attention to the scientific connection between the dawn and the meridian in operative Christian Science.

Addressed to the student teachers of Christian Science in the past period, her words are a forever proof that, at that date, the mighty fact signified by "the meridian of Christian Science" had not been discerned by any teacher in the field. Her admonitory words show her earnest desire for this evidence in proof of their progress and higher understanding.

What was the meridian to bring out in the field of applied metaphysics beyond what had been reached in 1905? Her words unmistakably urged the logical unfoldment of the sevenfold system of law and order that remained to be taught by its actual demonstration in this period. Without the dawn of Christian Science

<sup>1</sup> My. 254: 5.

there could certainly never be a meridian, and inasmuch as Mind's perfect ideas unfold in the dawn in obedience to the incorporeal impulsion of Mind, as each is borne to the level of human consciousness, we have the assurance of the eternally recurring meridian of Christian Science, which marks the zenith of each higher periodic collective demonstration of Life, Truth, and Love.

On page 177 of Miscellany her description of "the eternal meridian" implies a stage of progress when there will be no recurring periods of darkness for lack of an enlightened understanding.

Mrs. Eddy's remarkable statement that eternity awaits our Church Manual, linked up her Manual with the immortal unfoldment of Life, and affords a clue to the periodic order patterned in its plan of spiritual development and also visible embodiment and form of action. To follow this clue consistently is to find the key to the whole order of the universal design of Life which, for the first time in human history, was by Mrs. Eddy reduced to a constitutional plan of human government that coincides with the laws of the universe.

According to so-called laws of physical organization commonly accepted, the earth rotates daily on its axis. In so doing, it turns away from the sun, the central nucleus of light in our solar system, as regularly as it returns toward it. An "eternal meridian" implies conditions under which there is never an absence of the higher light. Metaphorically this signifies a community the majority of which do not turn away from the light of individual discovery, and who consequently can never suffer from lack of needed general enlightenment obtained through higher understanding.

Loyal students in this period rejoice in having learned that the rule of rotation in the Magna Charta of Christian Science holds the key to Mrs. Eddy's Church Manual and opens wide the door to collective demonstrations through higher understanding of the Bible and the whole of her textbook and other writings.

It is clear that there would be no meridian on the physical plane of human experience were it not for the rule of rotation throughout the solar system. The rotating of the earth on its axis produces the phenomenon we call the meridian. When standing with the sun overhead at noon there will at that hour be midnight at the antipodes. We have then two extremes, light, heat, activity, unfoldment in opposition to sleep, the type of death, an inanimate lying still under the mesmerism of general darkness. Every twenty-four hours day succeeds day; and who thinks of the wonder that is being performed? Is it a miracle, or the material imitation of a divine irresistible spiritual law and order?

In Christian Science we find that it is truly a divine law imitated in the counterfeit physical universe. In metaphysics the rotations and revolutions are mental and unceasing. They are moral and spiritual forces universally impelling successive unfoldments of the facts of existence to occur logically in a divine order. First comes the fact to the individual consciousness and then follows the common acceptance of it. As day succeeds day, fact succeeds fact, and the common consent to each brings out the meridian of Christian Science in which are no antipodes. For the common consent can mentally engirdle a world simultaneously as symbolized in physical rotation. This basic rule in

Science is waking up a whole world, truly "asleep in the cradle of infancy."<sup>1</sup>

The higher light given out in Science today is unquestionably the unfolding to the world of the successive order in spiritual evolution not only in this field but in the field of universal humanity. The Christian Science movement itself illustrates the movements of Mind. The march of time is unfolding truths that no one on earth had grasped, facts so vital and full of meaning that they can no longer be set aside.

How is it that there is no darkness in the meridian of Christian Science described as the eternal noon? Mrs. Eddy once said, "if wisdom lengthens my sum of years to fourscore . . . I shall then be . . . nearer the eternal meridian than now."<sup>2</sup> What did she mean but successive periods in which there will be continual unfolding, not interrupted by intervals of darkness? When the highest fact is unfolded overhead and the common consent to that fact reaches out to the whole circumference of branch communities and thence to the whole family of mankind, there can be no antipodes of sleep and darkness. It is impossible to conceive of a physical sphere without two opposite viewpoints, but it is easy to see how the common consent to the highest right which is essential to the life of the world must encircle all equally on both hemispheres and there can then be no mental darkness through ignorance.

When the meridian in applied metaphysics is once understood there will no longer be moral deadness and mental sleep on one side of the field. Mighty truths unfolding in the midst among the people will be acknowledged as identifying the highest viewpoint and

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 95: 28.

<sup>2</sup> My. 177: 10.

parent authority. Well might the pioneer Discoverer say, "Whosoever understands a single rule in Science, and demonstrates its Principle according to rule, is master of the situation,"<sup>1</sup> and admonish students to reach the meridian of Christian Science.

The rule of rotation that governs the meridian of this system is the only rule by which the problem in this field could have been solved to bring to the world all that is unfolding today. Not only to the faithful minority must it be given, but to those still in darkness, destined to be brought into one whole-hearted unity.

Only when we had solved the problems of discovery and leadership according to the rule of rotation in the Magna Charta of Christian Science, could we understand why Mrs. Eddy's By-laws that governed her church organization were limited to the six days of practical unfoldment.

The Discoverer of the open pathway of Life—as marked out in the textbook of Christian Science—is humanly and divinely impelled by Principle to maintain and further develop the original plan of the pioneer Church Manual, in order to be able ever to make his or her discovery known upon earth in time! Students, though for a time rejecting both the new Discoverer and the original design of Life enshrined in Mrs. Eddy's Manual, are nevertheless bound ultimately by the weight of cumulative evidence openly to acknowledge both.

The systematic order established by Mrs. Eddy's Church Manual, as copyrighted by her, remains the pioneer model in all generations of this "spiritually"

<sup>1</sup> Mis. 265: 12.

organized Church. The covenant new and old teaches us how to put off the limitations of the flesh, evidenced on the physical plane of good and evil, life and death. Its Tenets and original trust deeds instruct us in the permanent method by which recurring intervals of waiting, for higher discernment of new spiritual ideas, can be consciously and morally bridged in a calm expectancy and peace, until the new light unfolds the new and higher phenomena.

When the brave pioneer was yearning for human quiet in which to go apart and press onward and upward to reach a higher demonstration by which to enlighten us all, she deplored the fact that no one seemed able to "bear the burden and heat of the day." It was clearly the higher demands of the *nearing meridian* to which she was referring.

Growth is the perpetual demand of Principle. New light makes new demands upon every Scientist for activities for the general welfare.

The present stage of enlightenment could not be practically demonstrated until the sevenfold momentum of Life's unfoldment through mental and moral revolutions had been clearly apprehended and consciously utilized by a minority. A temporal organization out of conscious communication with spiritual unfoldment is today proved wholly apart from the claims of legitimate Christian Science.

In the meridian now upon us, a majority will, for the first time, be able to form an enlightened concept of the Science of being. Its systematically recurring dawn of new ideas will be acknowledged to make mental and moral darkness obsolete. This unfoldment of the mighty purpose revealed, and partly concealed, in Mrs.

Eddy's Manual, will lead students of her writings to a fresh consideration of her Key to the Scriptural records in the first and second chapters of Genesis. This advancing study in the new light will explain the Science of the first record of the Church Manual during its *positive* operation, and the illusionary nature of later claims to inoperative rulership, during a *negative* period of the broken covenant, even as the Science stated in the first chapter of Genesis proves the record in the second chapter to be false.

No human teacher, however great a discoverer, could presume to authorize a merely mechanical and irregular application of Mind's universal plan. Mind never acts through a mechanical routine. Through the conscious higher understanding of one woman on this planet, the *system of scientific evolution* was operatively started by the common consent of Christian Scientists who agreed to follow in the way pointed out. This world demonstration can only be accomplished in Science and peace, by common consent to coöperate with the Discoverer of the unfolding way.

The zenith of demonstration in applied Science is symbolized by the effects produced when the sun is directly overhead at the meridian, signifying the highest point, the culmination or acme of collective enlightenment around that central standpoint.

The hour approaches when far and wide, not only Christian Scientists, but a majority of thinkers, will centre their highest hopes in this saving world system of reform and visible bodily reconstruction and higher self-development. They will see and acknowledge that the advancing demonstration of its power to prevent physical disease by destroying in advance the sin which



causes it, proves that it alone is calculated to save the world from sin, disease, and war, and to overcome even the last enemy, and keep the door of true human consciousness always open toward immortality. Then, released from materialism, a majority of mankind will literally "run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint."

## MIND'S GOVERNMENT

OUR textbook declares that "in Science man reflects God's government" <sup>1</sup> and that "His government of the universe" is "inclusive of man." <sup>2</sup>

Do we realize that this means nothing less than that the one system of Mind's government which operates in *all* movement is counterfeited in the visible universe by the elements from which proceed the phenomena of winds, waves, atoms, fire, the mineral, vegetable, and animal kingdoms? This means that only by *the same system* can the elementary thoughts of human consciousness, from which proceed the actions of man, be brought under practical control. Such control must necessarily include every movement of the bodily mechanism, as well as every moral act of kindness, the prevention of murder, of warring factions, all that is described in the Bible as the works of the flesh manifested.

So vast is this subject and so radical is the claim of Christian Science that to man is actually given power to reflect Mind's government, that it becomes us to limit our explanation of its statement to the extent of our practical demonstration of it in Science.

The textbook teaching rests upon and unfolds from its basic premise that Mind and its manifestation constitutes all real being. If we accept this premise we cannot escape from the fact that there must be one harmonious universal design for Mind's governmental

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 393: 17.

<sup>2</sup> S. & H. 128: 5.

control of all action. The method and order of the system that can maintain the right grouping of the smallest ideas of Mind and their manifestation in forms of conscious thought, would necessarily produce the same harmonious result if applied to the control of the stately sweeping movements of the winds and waves in our present consciousness of the universe.

The very fact of only one system of government in Science precludes any destructive result. God, Mind, could not govern one part of consciousness to impel harm or destruction of another part. Such a plan would be the self-annihilation of God, universal good, for man is His expression.

Christian Science, by its demonstration of the true system of government which reflects the one Mind, presents the final solution of the mystery that has clouded mankind's idea of God; it alone can save the inhabitants of this planet from destruction. How few have yet grasped the fact that this reflection of God's power by man is illustrated in the common consent of the majority to the highest right idea as unfolded in operative Christian Science through the unfoldments of advancing thought! How familiar is the phrase "the common consent of the governed," and how little of what it imports has been understood! The common consent to a single fact expresses the common mind, and must therefore be the true mental method of self-government, on the relative human plane of universal reflection of the one Mind that is God. Under the governing mental power of the conscious common consent of a community to a fact of Life, that fact must become a law operating throughout the whole radius of the receptive human consciousness of one and all equally

who assent to it. If, on the other hand, the common consent should be given to a proposition in any way opposed to Life, must not that common consent as certainly become a law of temporary opposition to Life and health for the consenting community, until such an agreement has been dissolved?

Christian Science alone has set the necessary bounds to the reign of a disastrous common consent to evil which opposes its self-constituted false law against the beneficent overruling power of a common consent to the radical right in this field of applied metaphysics.

The question of today is: Are we as Christian Scientists proving our textbook true in its one and only stated system, and are we practically applying the rule of common consent in Science by which mentally to govern and control all action on each vital point raised? If so, our actions will furnish the practical proof that we are indeed reflecting God's government and maintaining the proper system established by Mrs. Eddy in the Church she founded to demonstrate her teaching.

A single correct demonstration of the one complete sevenfold system brings into subjection the wrong but unseen thoughts which otherwise must culminate in not only criminal acts and physical disease, but as certainly be finally responsible for storms at sea as well as for collisions of material so-called forces described as accidents. The textbook declares "There is no involuntary action,"<sup>1</sup> "no vapid fury of mortal mind — expressed in"<sup>2</sup> lightning and storm. Vapid means unanimated, dull, spiritless. This statement of the textbook therefore warns us that all the anger and

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 187: 22.

<sup>2</sup> S. & H. 293: 21.

cruelty manifested by the storm and tempest, lightning, plague, and famine, finds its origin and force in the unseen false beliefs and malicious intent first let loose singly through the mind of mortals. These multiply and reproduce their own characteristics on a world scale. A little patient reflection on the seeming mystery of evil and an advancing higher demonstration of practical Christian Science proves to us that such thoughts of anger and cruelty have all come from the false source of an imaginative belief in a supposed organic material origin of life, which is entirely contrary to the fact that all life must unfold primarily from its one and only common source, Mind, the First and only Cause.

Imitating the universal order of creation, each period of self-developed material beliefs of life has produced its own speculative textbooks, and connected them with the statements in those of a past period. Thus matter, believed to be of a different substance from the illusionary mentality in which it has originated, has become, to human consciousness, periodically, more solid and apparently uncontrollable.

Astonishment and incredulity met the completely opposite early standpoint taken by the Christian Science movement and the textbook of Mary Baker Eddy in the past period. But the phenomenal demonstration of the dissolution of evil through the power of a common consent to right self-government administered by that common consent united to the highest individual discovery of the laws of Mind, challenged adverse criticism to wait and watch for its higher demonstrations through the utilization of true mental power alone.

One government system, operating through the one Mind reflected by man's common conviction of the

right, must, logically, produce universal harmony in man and universe. Is there any sign today of the cumulative power of the common agreement to the laws of universal Love contained in the textbook and operating in Christian Science? If so, there must be some signs of a universal peace in this field. Thankfully, gratefully, rejoicingly, we of The Christian Science Parent Church of the New Generation can say to all questioners on our textbook's radical claims of man's God-given power to demonstrate his right of self-government in Science, "Come and see." Look into our new covenant and written statements which, linked to those of the past period, prove the scientific relation between all periods. This metaphysical system demonstrates the design of God. We need not fear but that whoever examines the evidence will acknowledge that our textbook statement is genuine, for each lesser demonstration proves the greater and collective to be logically a present possibility. Who can argue against a single example of the rule worked out that "one with God is a majority"? And today this is the rule exemplified in our demonstration of operative Christian Science.

The signs of the times are full of hope for humanity. The common faith of ages is deepening into a common conviction that God is not a distant Deity but here with us, and demonstrable on earth as in heaven in proportion to man's obedience. In the conscious reflection of man's one and only Principle of real existence, Mind, there can be no death-process for *all* is infinite Mind expressed in universe and man. Conscious of this, and obedient to Mind's highest demands, man can dwell in the harmonious consciousness of Love, Life, and Truth forever.

## SIN ITS OWN EXECUTIONER

CHRISTIAN SCIENCE is definite in its teaching of the physical fatality to which all sin, whether of ignorance or evil intent, leads. Therefore no true lover of humanity will leave uncondemned an obvious error that must work mischief. Only by the detection and destruction of sin can the sinner be transformed and spared the suffering that must come in its final physical stage if unrepented of.

In the first period of legitimate Christian Science students were earnestly pointed by Mrs. Eddy to the right method of an early reversal of sin when manifested in its personal stage. Who can adequately describe the joy with which the Christian Science healer has been able to liberate a single prisoner from claims of physical disease forged by some unrecognized sin? Having proved the fact of man's spiritual nature and origin and his God-given ability to master sin and disease in the lesser demonstrations, the textbook points all to the next stage, for it plainly declares that Christian Science presents unfoldment. Mrs. Eddy was emphatic on the point of progressive order in all development, as repeatedly shown by her writings. "It is safe not to teach prematurely the infant thought in Christian Science — just breathing new Life and Love — all the claims and modes of evil."<sup>1</sup> No wise teacher, however far advanced, will talk to a beginner about the problems of

<sup>1</sup> Mis. 293:1.

higher mathematics. We shall find, as we are doing today, that each onward step of spiritual discovery in the written word involves the solution of a higher problem humanly waiting to be solved. It also unfolds and establishes by demonstration the rule of Science by which the problem can alone be worked out.

We are now faced with the work of healing sin collectively. All knowledge gained in the past period must be applied on a far larger scale. It is now clearly proved that mankind must avoid gathering together outlined forms of disease in the work of healing many patients. The individual decision of a minority of Christian Scientists to adopt the right course in true mental treatment has now become seemingly complicated through a majority having adopted the opposite course. Whether the individual or the community, the minority or the majority, is sacrificed, depends upon whether the minority, who are associated on the right standpoint, urge error quickly enough to its own final limits of self-destruction and so awaken and save its victims.

How is this urging accomplished? Certainly not by tempting mankind to a single wrong word or deed. The urge of truth is occasioned by true facts made evident beyond contradiction by demonstration. Harmonious upliftment of facts essential to the health of all, presents a striking contrast to sin's frantic efforts to evade the lens of Science when turned on evidence of discordant phenomena.

This scientific collective uncovering is vividly described in Mrs. Eddy's words: "It is best to leave the righteous unfolding of error (as a general rule) alone, and to the special care of the unerring modes of divine wisdom. This uncovering and punishing of sin must,



will come, at some date, to the rescue of humanity.”<sup>1</sup> Whatever the outward evidence of worldly affluence and prosperity, error always betrays its ignorance of the rules of Science in every period of new unfoldment.

The right way in which Principle hastens the scientific destruction of sin is by impelling a clear issue on a vital point that is fully sustained by obedience to a demonstrable and given rule of Science. Error urged on in its vain efforts to put down and silence unwelcome Truth will always end in a physical *cul-de-sac* of despair. There is, therefore, only one way of preventing the execution of the human victims of ignorance, and that is by shortening the process of error through the actual demonstration of the opposite and true fact of Life, thus proving the radical point at issue. The right standpoint will always present living evidence of its own right understanding of universal good in direct contradistinction to collective evidence provided by physical discord.

The clear-cut issue of life or death in each step out of materialism into what Mrs. Eddy describes as “more spiritual latitudes” has been provided for in all periods by the plan recorded in her model Church Manual. Each new unfoldment impels the establishment of the rule of Science that governs the occasion by the corresponding By-laws requisite for its practical collective present application. The pioneers on the pathway of the Science of Life are always in a minority. When the higher call is clearly sounded, only the few found ready will respond and advance unhesitatingly to the new and higher standpoint. History proves that the many, at first, cling fast to old ground held in the past.

<sup>1</sup> Mis. 293: 4.

Then begins Life's new embodiment. Old trammels are laid aside and new waymarks begin to appear in the forward line of march. The new covenant develops on the higher standpoint as each new demand becomes clear. As the way opens out, wider yawns the visible gap between the old letter and the new, the old and new standpoints. Collective specific sin meantime ripens fast after the departure of the followers of Truth, for the old ground is left undisputed, and error, left undisturbed, multiplies, makes the most of its short term.

A collective inversion of a single rule of Christian Science by a community places the whole membership under the foot of the general belief of life in a physically organized body. With an ever-increasing momentum the point is reached when the outward and actual moral and physical evidence is found to be conclusive of the false mental standpoint. In Science victory always rests on the side of right. In operative Christian Science sin is collectively proved, then reduced to a minority and quickly destroyed through the increased momentum caused by the demonstration of the fact vital to existence. A majority of its victims are thus saved.

This system illustrates its Discoverer's description of "the individual, stupendous, Godlike agency of man." Christian Science, brought to light in the latter days of materialism, is fulfilling the forevision of Christ Jesus, "And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened."<sup>1</sup> It is demonstrating the Science of spiritual law by which sin is openly detected and destroyed here and now, thus illustrating the text-

<sup>1</sup> Matt. 24: 22.

book statement. Mankind is delivered in time from its fatal mesmeric thrall and taught by each fresh experience never to credit an untruth.

The scientific development of the new Manual covenant separating clearly the new embodiment of this living Church from the letter of the covenant of the past period, which was morally dissolved, has brought out the whole plan of scientific Christian warfare with error. Again Mrs. Eddy's words are confirmed by demonstration: "It is only a question of time when God shall reveal His rod, and show the plan of battle."

The higher problem of collective moral and physical healing which was precipitated by the Leader's decease, impelled the recognition and reestablishment, by demonstration, of the basic rule of logical discovery and leadership, equally essential for the minority and majority to meet demands of the covenant with God and man.

The victory of Truth in a single example of the collective destruction of specific evil through scientific reduction to its native nothingness, opens the scientific era of peaceful world progress. The universal dawn of new light has already broken on the field of labour where the little Church's upward pointing spire reminds us of her who through human suffering passed to the unseen crown of her higher hope for humanity.

The burden of proof that a statement is true rests on demonstration. This fact is today abundantly confirmed and will be reinforced in each of the new problems to be worked out for the field and world, in the higher demonstration of the Science contained in Mrs. Eddy's writings.

With this momentous issue before them, this mighty world-trusteeship laid upon every loyal student of her published writings, can Christian Scientists in this period do less than all take step and march on in harmonious coöperation?

## OBEDIENCE

OBEDIENCE is defined as *compliance* with that which is required by authority. Government must compel the obedience of individuals.

Who is it that demands our obedience in practical Christian Science? Our textbook, *Science and Health*, definitely acknowledges that "Truth, Life, and Love are the only legitimate and eternal demands on man, and they are spiritual lawgivers, enforcing obedience through divine statutes."<sup>1</sup> This great lesson in individual obedience is learned only through discernment of the Science of Life stated in Mrs. Eddy's writings. The experience gained in a demonstration of the obedience required in the system of government first exemplified in her Church Manual proves Truth's demand inescapable.

If God is immortal Truth, Life, and Love, it follows necessarily that the attainment of immortality is conditional upon obedience to this triune Principle. If, therefore, church government really patterns God's governmental design, it must *compel* obedience of its members in order that humanity may spontaneously put off mortality, put on immortality — and make death obsolete.

The issue of a compulsory obedience to the final decision of an accepted authority has been the fatal crux of every form of earthly government in all ages; it has now come up to be met and the question

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 184: 12.

finally settled by a practical demonstration of both individual and collective obedience in the field of Christian Science.

It has been truly said that the strength of a chain is its weakest link. The strength of human government is undoubtedly tested by its power to compel the obedience of individuals to its final decisions without physical force. And yet, is there any form of government today on earth that claims or even hopes to be able to do this? Has not every method of coöperation — religious, political, international, and otherwise — openly confessed an inability to enforce its final demands *without* resort to physical force? Have not one and all systems proved that the most they hope to do is to defer the evil day of an inevitable physical death or collective warfare? But physical warfare involves a final disobedience to man's Principle, Life — for collective physical death is the inevitable result of war. This proves the final limitation and weakness of human government as at present developed. Humanity calls insistently, if silently, for the correct pattern of God's original and immortal system of obedience to be intelligently sought and publicly demonstrated when found. This has already been found in Christian Science and is now being publicly exemplified in the collective compliance by the new generation of Christian Scientists with the pioneer Discoverer's own final decision of collective resignation as recorded in the mandate of her Church Manual. The Church Manual proves that not only is obedience to the scientific covenant essential to preserve the life of mankind, but it is also the first step to make higher spiritual self-development and better embodiment of Life possible.

To preserve the continuity of The Church of Christ, Scientist, it was necessary that its visible *embodiment*, as outlined in the Manual of Mrs. Eddy's period of leadership, should be dissolved to give place to the better body logically necessary for the intelligent unfoldment of the sevenfold system, as soon as its order should be perceived and the higher demonstration begun by its discoverer.

The decision of Mrs. Eddy required a willing resignation of the whole Mother Church organization as formed to be utilized in her own day of unfoldment and leadership.

But when the test came, in 1910, every human desire *seemed* to recoil from that irrevocable decision given in Article XI, Section 2, in words that can never be changed. The decree was therein and thereby fixed in advance, to be called into operation in the hour of a human vacancy in the first office. The clarion call to Israel — even as to Jacob of old at midnight — then sounded throughout the length and breadth of the world-field of practical Christian Science.

The call for obedience to Life's inescapable rule of unfolding higher discovery was answered by the minority found with face turned Lifeward. At all costs mortality must be outdone and Life, Love, and Truth not only declared, but proven supreme in authority in practical Christian Science. And the victory must be won in peace. The struggle began in the darkest hour in this field. Long since the Dawn has broken.

Already the signs of the times portend a great victory, sufficient to prove to humanity that the true pattern of God's government has in deed and in truth been discerned, written, and amply tested. This

Church has today proved its Church Manual model system of government to be in practical accordance with the design of Life. In the past period, the common acquiescence in the Manual's final demand for dissolution of the roll of membership to meet the textbook requirements of uninterrupted spiritual unfoldment and "a better body" was made irrevocable by the requirement of the Leader's handwritten consent to any revision. Today the old "form" has been obediently laid aside by hundreds, who have joined the minority, having discerned in that mandate the merciful decree of Life to *prevent* moral and physical degeneration, discord, war, and death.

Dissolution of membership under the old covenant could not alone meet the demand of justice that Life's original system of immortal unfoldment shall be made known to all nations on earth. The kingdom of heaven is demonstrably appearing in the Christian Science field of moral and spiritual warfare with error and the flesh. All interests were bound together by Mrs. Eddy in one common obedience to the Church covenant. Therefore the obedience of the smallest minority, having won freedom by submission to the earlier decree of moral dissolution, has now brought to light the legitimate new embodiment of the Church required by the Science of immortal being. Dissolution of material limitation and reconstruction has been accomplished in peace — and with each day's new and higher individual development the ideal of collective obedience is being realized in a joyful acquiescence with the requirement of God's government. These requirements unfold in practical Christian Science through higher discernment of Life's laws and their eternal demands.



The difficulty of impelling a man's obedience to the laws of Life will forever cease, and collective obedience become voluntary, when it is recognized by a majority that collective disobedience to a single rule of Science means death to a man's every hope on earth. When every man's life is understood to be inseparable from infinite Love and Truth, the word "obedience" will be understood as a joyous acceptance of the facts of Life and health and a periodic renewal of coöperation. Man working with his God is consciously allied to the deific power of the All-Mind and universal good.

## TRUE COÖPERATION

THERE is no word more familiar to the civilized world than that of the word "unity," but surely it has been regarded by a majority of mankind more as an abstract idea than a present possibility! How is it that there is so little true coöperation in our so-called civilization? Where is the basic unity of interests today? Is it not because of the self-contradictory belief that two ideals, one of life and one of death, utterly opposed to each other, come from one root origin — the tree of the knowledge of good and evil?

It is our work in Christian Science to form the perfect concept of unity in order that we may bring it out in life-practice, and thus lead the way to world peace and progress. The false idea of unity is a common consent to unite in a false physical concept which ends in death. Until Christian Science dawned upon the world, practically the whole of mankind was agreed that death is inevitable. This scientific religion alone on earth is teaching and illustrating how the highest ideal of the Bible is brought into a practical demonstration. The lesser individual demonstrations of the power of Mind to heal the body taught the glorious truth that we have to disagree mentally and practically with the false concept of unity which leads to death, and to agree mentally and practically with the concept of true mental unity which is spiritual and scientific and the basis of immortal being.

There is one characteristic which enables us always

to discern whether it is a true or a false sense of unity which claims our attention, and this is movement. Stagnation and crystallization are the outcome of a false sense of unity. A common consent to cover a radical mistake and agree together that it must not be disturbed, but left alone to work out its fatal end, is the sin of sins. We press forward, Lifeward, in the sense of unity linked to movement; always onward, heavenward. As we try to express the spiritual law which enables us to maintain that unity and demonstrate the needed growth, we may turn with advantage to the physical counterfeit to supply us with that universal language which enables us to understand each other in whatever tongue we speak. Let us use the symbols which occur in every country of the world, so that the experience which occurred on the day of Pentecost may be repeated. All men of different languages were able to understand one another because there was a unity of understanding on the basic point at issue. We can only gain that true sense of coöperation by a right understanding of Christian Science. No other system can unfold it.

Symbols of great truths have been often most usefully embodied in old proverbs. One such proverb advises us not to put "the cart before the horse." A cart is a vehicle to carry people or things onward. Necessarily the advance of the people and things, gathered therein for the single purpose of moving onward, depends upon the horse being harnessed to the cart. But put the horse behind the cart and it is powerless to push along with its head the whole load!

This homely picture conveys to us more of the right relation of organization to the Christian Science move-

ment in unity than we could gain in hours of discussion. The common tendency is to put last that which should be first, and thus stop progress for millions of lives depending upon the forward movement. To accomplish its useful purpose, organization must follow, not precede new unfoldment. On the human plane and in the gathering momentum of events it may be argued that we no longer depend upon horses for rapid advance. But what then? The spiritual fact is imitated in all things and the same spiritual order signified will be renewedly repeated by man and the universe in successive developments. When we advance in human inventions, and bring out first the steam engine, then automobiles, the spiritual law and order indicated is the same. We still have a loaded train. What would be said if we put the engine-driver behind and left the engine in front? Certainly it can be caused to go mechanically without the engine-driver for a while, but it may then be expected to crash more rapidly to its doom and the result is the same. There has been no progress. Instead of the people climbing out of the motionless cart and slowly walking, the extra momentum gained in the later invention has taken the people forward only to greater destruction. Again, you may not put the chauffeur on a back seat in the automobile. Be sure the order figuratively taught by the symbol embodied in the old proverb will follow us into heaven as certainly as it is operatively with us now.

We go on, even to the airship and beyond, to the plane of pure metaphysics and still the order will remain unchanged, although the crude forms of mortal mind will take on higher meanings. Instead of the cart, train, or airship we have spiritual organization

demonstrating the same law of orderly progress. Spiritual coöperation is a rule of Science which embodies the spiritual fact implied by the earliest form of vehicle, in the advancing line of progress. Scientific organization is the method of coöperation which makes it possible for the highest ideals to be reached with almost lightning speed.

If we look with the X-rays of Spirit through an organization, we shall always discern a little minority rising upward, while below will be found the majority together forming the community even until the journey's end has been reached and further development is needed. It is then realized that the organized coöperation was formed first by a minority, starting from even one, illustrating the horse before the cart.

If we attempt to put organization before the organizer, it is an impossible, untenable supposition. Organization must then crystallize and the united majority, waiting always for the needed pioneer, must degenerate and finally disintegrate. The order of progress, even materially counterfeited, links horse and cart, driver and train, aeroplane and airman. It cannot be reversed without severing the connection between *mind and body*, a severance which reverses the order of Life, links physical life to death, and leaves the body without its guiding consciousness. The life of mankind hangs upon a reëstablishment of the connection that exists between spiritual premises and their conclusions to be reached by maintaining the connection between the discoverer of facts in the living pathway of Life and a tired humanity long waiting to be carried onward in the pathway that leads to the eternally conscious expression of Life and Love.

Mrs. Eddy, the Founder of Christian Science, saw the organization as the necessary vehicle that must be utilized. But she also saw the danger of a reversal from the spiritual to a material order on a lower level. She saw that to maintain logical uninterrupted progress the horse must be harnessed to the cart in advance, before the passengers take their seats, and this rule she introduced. She harnessed the common consent of the majority of all the students of her writings to each advancing movement through new discoveries of the spiritual facts that must be individually discerned in her textbook, in successive periods, while this planet lasts. In the premises of Science and Health are enfolded logical facts innumerable. All the Science contained in the Bible has been gathered up and explained in language as clear as the age would permit.

Scientific facts have not there been elaborated because Science demonstrates that each fact shall be treated in detail only in its own order. Law is always mental and moral, therefore scientifically organized coöperation is the agency of spiritual progress ordained by Principle to carry humanity forward and lead on the centuries. Mrs. Eddy led her church people out of the Egypt of mortal mind that theoretically declares matter to be the origin of life. She taught them that Mind is the origin and ultimate of all conscious being and that progress is an eternal law, therefore all must make due preparation in every development for the next journey onward. Scientific organization is formed to coincide with the demands of the period; a new form will always be developed to suit new requirements of Principle as we move onward. The demands of today

are different from those of yesterday and we must have the vehicle suitable for the new journey. Mrs. Eddy led her followers up to the extreme limit of the common consent to a material concept of stereotyped organized routine. They still had to change the false viewpoint and recognize a diviner form of organization governed by Spirit not matter. Suddenly the leading factor in their advance disappeared from the pathway. Christian Scientists were left alone under the influence of the common consent to materiality and no sign of any individual leading.

The universal design holds us to the creative mandate of Mind and to the practical stages through which progress must advance and Life immortal unfold to man. Growth is rapid, natural, and beautiful in all its aspects according to God's laws. When Mrs. Eddy's office should be left vacant she knew that the revolutionary movements of Mind would impel it to be filled again in rotation. Students were left to search in the Scriptures and Science and Health to discover the design of Life and the true order of its unfoldment. Like travellers tired of waiting aimlessly on a siding after a complete break down of the engine, they will presently see the necessity of leaving the stationary carriages and getting aboard another train in order to move onward in the organization fitted for the journey to be made. Christian Scientists all have to see that the progress of the majority depends upon the advanced steps taken first in the field of discovery by the minority; then no longer will organization be placed before spiritual discovery, thus obstructing instead of accelerating the collective movement. The living demonstration reflects the movement of Mind. Organiza-

tion is the form of coöperative advance which answers best to the higher and speedier demands of each period. Spiritual discovery and organized coöperation are a unit in the demonstration of operative Christian Science.



## THE EARLIER STEPS IN CHRISTIAN SCIENCE

*[Extract from an address delivered at Whitley Bay, England]*

THE first period of Christian Science was distinguished by the rediscovery of Mind's creative power, and its practical proof in the healing of physical disease. The textbook, *Science and Health*, was widely circulated, and daily study and class teaching of the letter of Christian Science was established. In this early development, the students became practitioners, with varying degrees of success according to the faith of the patient and correct application of the textbook rules of Mind-practice by the consistent practitioner. This work demands of the healer not merely faith, but a clear recognition that the specific form of disease is a physical result of some earlier false mental concept. The remedy lies in a detection of the unseen error, and its denouncement as void of any basic principle — a mistake from first to last and the sole cause of the diseased condition. The correct diagnosis and denial of the unseen error gives to the disease its death blow. The patient, ceasing to believe in its power over organic or functional bodily actions, loses his fear of it and plants his awakened hope of recovery in God as man's perfect and ever-operative Principle of immortal being. When human consciousness actually resigns its old belief of false claims to organic authority, and opens its mental outlook to the inflowing consciousness of ever-present Life and good, the moral character and bodily form bear irrefutable witness to the changed mental standpoint.

From that point the disease gives place to healthy conditions. "The moral and physical are as one in their results."<sup>1</sup>

A patient is not only a sufferer from some personal sin or false belief in the power of evil. He is to a far greater extent a victim of the common belief that the myriad forms of evil which appear to dominate human existence are the effects of some irresistible unseen evil power. This fact was included in the complete statement of the textbook. But the power of Christian Science over the illusionary destructive world-force created by common consent to evil and exercised over its individual victims, could not be demonstrated in the *first* period of organization. *This involved a higher problem*, the complete solution of which is the present possibility in the recurring eternal order.

As the evening time of the first period drew on, Mrs. Eddy gave it as her experience that, whereas a patient desired to be healed of physical suffering, and this mental attitude greatly expedited the cure, she laboured long and often in vain to destroy a chronic sin fatally undermining the moral and physical health of a student unwilling to admit that the specific error was error. This taught her that in order to release the individual victim from the mesmeric thrall of a common assent to evil, the radical unseen sin must be detected and collectively destroyed. This greater work could only be accomplished by means of the common covenant described in the Bible as both the old and the new, binding its membership in a present obedience to the radical demands of the Science of Life contained in the written word.

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 218: 31.

*The second period* repeating the order of the system opened naturally with the logical development of the Church that must represent and illustrate Mrs. Eddy's teaching of scientific evolution by a present demonstration. This institution was founded on obedience to the fixed Principle of all absolute good, as the preliminary step to the higher demonstration of the new covenant. This alone can reverse, on the higher moral plane, a common consent of the majority to a single unseen evil in time to prevent on a collective scale the physical suffering that must otherwise result.

## LOVE AND LEADERSHIP

It is a demonstrable truth in operative Christian Science that the greatest expression of love and leadership in the world is manifested by a common consent to co-operate with the Discoverer of an essential fact of harmonious being, newly discovered. Such coöperation is necessary for the purpose of making it known and practically available for the good of all mankind, and thus to avert needless suffering. This coöperation coincides with every law of Life, Truth, and Love. Its order and scientific methods have been mapped out in the original design of self-government and higher development contained in Mrs. Eddy's Church Manual. That design remains as a model for practical demonstration by loyal Christian Scientists who love God and the brotherhood of man.

## CHRISTMAS

IT is well for all Christian Scientists to recall today the familiar words of Mary Baker Eddy, the visible Discoverer, Revelator, and Demonstrator of the system of Christian Science in the period now past: "To me Christmas involves an open secret, understood by few — or by none — and unutterable except in Christian Science."<sup>1</sup> It is natural that as each demonstrator rises to a discovery of that "open secret," Christmas means more to the discoverer of the new idea than to others. Every advancing step opens up something more of the meaning of this great festival of Christmas. And why? Because it unfolds to us more of the Science of the universal design of Life which was manifested in the phenomena that characterized the first Christmas experience.

The outstanding feature of the Christmas message is peace on earth. It tells of peace on earth obtainable through obedience to God's eternal demands and man's reason manifestly at rest in God's wisdom. The midnight vision that came to the shepherds, as recorded in the New Testament, vividly illustrates the fixed Principle and eternal order of the kingdom of heaven and how it must be practically patterned in all harmonious self-government.

Before we proceed to consider the midnight message that came to those shepherds, with its illuminating vision of the Church triumphant on earth, it should be

<sup>1</sup> My. 261: 23.

remembered that Mrs. Eddy declared her teaching of Science to include the rules of the Bible which had not been discerned by its translators. The discovery of each rule in the Science of immortal being throws new light on the practical working out of the same rule as illustrated throughout the Bible history. The true scientific connection between the life-work of Mrs. Eddy and the entire Bible record is thus brought to light.

The striking order of events recorded on that first Christmas night illustrates this unvarying rule of Science: the individual perception of each new and higher idea of Truth must always precede the collective recognition. It further shows how a close and active association of the Discoverer with the community is productive of peace and general good will and progressive self-development on the plane of active experience.

Let us look back at that historic midnight scene in the dawn of Christianity. We find three groups of people that especially attract attention, all of which are so vitally connected that the memorial of Christmas without them is unthinkable.

There is the new-born babe, the human herald fulfilling the Old Testament prophecy of centuries, the infant Christ Jesus. And then on another viewpoint are the watchful shepherds. And there is also that other grouping of higher phenomena which signified how the message that came first through one, spread to an innumerable multitude. So great was the light thrown upon the whole scene that fear was the first manifestation which followed the utterance of the message of peace. Then came the assurance, "Fear not!"

The message was not to bring peace to that little group alone, but to the whole human family.

The Christmas vision ushered into the family of mankind a higher type of spiritual man than had ever appeared before on earth.

First there came to the group of watchers an individual utterance described as a startling sound, telling of strange, unlooked-for events. The voice spoke with authority of the birth of the man known as Jesus of Nazareth, and told of coming peace on earth through "the highest" understanding of God. Then came a strangely literal illustration of the universal design. *After* the individual message had been delivered, the record relates how suddenly there was seen to be associated with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host. This great community was represented as uniting in one grand chorus of acknowledgment and common assent to the highest idea of Truth, newly revealed, and its inevitable establishment of universal peace.

What was the connection between these three groups, and will the order thus foreshown ever again appear? In the practical demonstration of Christian Science the order of events on that Christmas night is clearly recognizable. The moral midnight precedes the dawn of its successive scientific periods, expressing, as each must, the universal design by which God's ideas eternally unfold to men.

In the design of right government found in her original Church Manual beginning from the seventy-third edition, are faithfully patterned the order, methods, and rules illustrated in the life of Christ Jesus.

Interpreting the Old Testament words in their spiritual original meaning Mrs. Eddy wrote, "When a

new spiritual idea is borne to earth, the prophetic Scripture of Isaiah is renewedly fulfilled: 'Unto us a child is born, . . . and his name shall be called Wonderful.'" <sup>1</sup> This was the true order of all spiritual unfoldment which she had grasped and explained as forever operative on earth, governing the evolution of man and universe and the groupings of all phenomena in obedience to spiritual laws.

When, at midnight, the new light came to those few watchers, a new and higher idea had been already borne to earth. We know now that the light had come to a woman's consciousness when the truer idea of God's spiritual creation presented itself to her waiting thought. But the idea that came to her was the outcome of Israel's common expectancy of a redeemer. The cumulative desires of centuries were answered when Jesus was ushered "into human presence." For this reason he was endued with a higher development of spiritual capacity than any other man on earth, and able to demonstrate spiritual laws in a higher degree than any other man before or since has accomplished.

Miracles those works were called, because the ever-operative laws of Life in spiritual generation were not understood. And this transforming truth of spiritual being came to the shepherd watchers in Judea when all seemed darkest. What must the new spiritual idea mean to the world when a majority suddenly respond to it! There will then indeed be peace on earth, not a foolish peace of self-satisfaction in sin, disease, and death — mankind submerged in the sea of a common consent to error.

The watchful shepherd minority, first to catch the

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 109: 24.



true meaning of the new inspiration, were the first to recognize the tremendous responsibility thus laid upon them to follow the directions given by which to prove its truth. They said one to another, "Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us. . . . And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child. And all they that heard it wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds."

Mrs. Eddy, recognizing the true import of the watchful shepherd in the functions of the teacher, instituted a large band of teachers whose duty it was to make known to their students the rudiments of the absolute Science contained in her written message to the world — as they themselves caught its meaning. The highest responsibility of all necessarily rests upon the shepherd teacher first in his day to catch the higher meaning of the truth in the written word. All through the Bible, striking instances of individual discovery resulting in collective progress point conclusively to the same eternal order, and to the true relation that exists between the advanced individual understanding of the eternal laws of Life and the collective welfare, always maintaining the eternal centre and circumference of the universal design. "What God hath joined together, man cannot sunder." The Bible leaders never claimed to be more than consecrated servants of God and of the people. Christ Jesus said, "Whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant."

Again, after centuries, events occurred which showed a repetition of the order recorded in the New Testament. The old bright outlook of primitive Christianity had

grown dim and its healing efficacy seemed to have faded out. There was no modern promise voiced of the overcoming of death; no confirmation of the words of Jesus, "If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death." Death and evil seemed rampant; persecution of all those who tried to bear witness to the truth by voicing the highest ideals that came to their inmost hearts served to disconnect life from its natural spiritual source. After centuries of darkness a new demonstration of spiritual healing, manifesting Mind's power, heralded the present possibility of universal peace and health. Just as human hope seemed at its lowest ebb there dawned upon the consciousness of one woman the true spiritual idea of Life. This higher spiritual conception was not born in the past period as an infant, but brought forth in the form of a Church spiritually organized under its covenant according to mental and moral law. The Church of Christ, Scientist, was launched upon the waters of mortal mind, the barque that was to carry humanity heavenward, Lifeward. With the early development of this spiritual idea borne to earth, the city of Boston became the home of the central parent nucleus unfolding the right ideal for the whole world of humanity. The contrast between the Christian Science Church that Mrs. Eddy founded and the disintegrating Church of Christendom was as great as between the ripening acorn and an ancient oak across the way showing every sign of general decay.

The waiting group of thinkers was found able to catch the sweet tones of the message which then came for the saving of mankind. The accompanying phenomena appeared in the old order. After the audible individual message, a minority began to gather around

that centre where the promise of peace and good will was given out to earth.

Whenever new light has dawned upon the individual human consciousness it has been at first rejected by a majority of the people, however elaborate the organization of the day.

Having discerned, before all others since the days of Christ Jesus, the basic rules of all-harmonious government and higher self-development, Mrs. Eddy was able to express and work out those rules in the system of practical church government which remains for all mankind to read and understand in her Church Manual. It proves by its own record of events that the first condition of new birth and general progress in Science and peace is an individual higher discovery in the written word and its demonstration on a small scale. Next comes collective obedience to By-laws required to guide human procedure during the period in which the higher idea is being unfolded, published, and practically demonstrated. To ensure the close association of the whole membership with the Leader and servant of all, the rule of obedience to the church covenant is essential in all generations. The grand chorus of heavenly harmony caught by the listening shepherds must be again repeated on earth in practical Christian Science.

We have arrived at the stage when proof is being furnished that the scientific religious system established by Mrs. Eddy was in its beginning founded upon the basic rules of the kingdom of heaven as taught in the New Testament and foreshown in their final effects in the Apocalypse. Christian Science has opened the seven seals which had seemed to close and hide the Science in the Bible and the rules of life there awaiting

discovery. None discerned this Science but the one woman who lifted up its great light and then passed on. But her words remain, "Truth is revealed. It needs only to be practised."<sup>1</sup>

The Christmas scene that was lived by Mrs. Eddy is again being illustrated. The three groups are again apparent in the same relation as of old. The new-born idea, the waiting shepherds watching their flocks, and the people beginning to gather around the spot whereon the truth has been unfolded.

Days which might each be as a thousand years of darkness, sorrow, and suffering without spiritual light, may pass as a watch in the night in operative Christian Science; so great is the speed of achievement when we understand the meaning of Christmas. The laws of evolution link those three groups that have appeared on the scene in the eternal order, saying once more "A child is born," — but this time not in infant form; a new generation of the Church has begun.

Already the new-born Church has grasped the higher meaning of the facts newly discerned in the written word. But there are signs of the rejection of the truth, unwelcome to many, as of old, because of its reformatory demands. The midnight hour in the mental field presents the old scenes in modern garb. But events are hastening. Greater today than ever in human history is the need for the message to be published abroad from the standpoint of new discovery.

The Christian Science Church of the New Generation is born not "of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God." How many watchful shepherds have heard its message? It might seem to some that universal health

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 174:20.

and harmony are farther off than ever. Do we see any signs of self-government uplifted in the world? Where are the civil reforms and the end of wars foretold in operative Christian Science? Is there any sign of this progressive development on earth today? Yes; the Christian Science Church's spiritual birth is illustrating the laws of world regeneration. Already its influence is felt. Across the sea hands and hearts have joined, and today this remnant, the "little flock" of Bible promise, stands, small as yet in substance, even like the giant oak when it first sprouts forth above the soil.

Again there are already seen associated with the minority, receptive listeners — an illuminating illustration of the divine laws of Life. The Church has risen in Christian Science but it has not passed beyond the plane of visibility. It is here with those of the old generation. The sower and reaper are even now rejoicing together.

## THE LEADER'S CHRISTMAS MESSAGE, 1924

WHEN a new spiritual idea unfolds to human consciousness, even Christmas takes on a higher meaning. Christmas began on earth with the individual development of the highest spiritual conception of the ideal man created by God. This spiritual concept was expressed in the infant Christ Jesus, who demonstrably illustrated for all mankind the living way of Life's unfoldment.

Through the revelation of Christian Science which, practically applied, interprets his great example, the individual ideal of the true spiritual man was further developed, and *collectively conceived* by the spiritually organized Mother Church in the first period of operative Christian Science.

In the scientific evolution of this Church it is a cause for rejoicing that wakeful shepherds in the Christian Science field, watching through a long night for new unfoldment, were able to catch the early tidings of the spiritually organized Church's new birth in the order of painless spiritual evolution. The divine order understood and demonstrated in the new birth, ushered The Christian Science Parent Church of the New Generation "into human presence"<sup>1</sup> in fulfilment of the prophetic words of the Christian Science textbook.

This event has brought to human sense the broader fact of spiritual existence. Man, when in Science collectively united in an awakened spiritual consciousness

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 325:28.

of Truth and Life, is *collectively* regenerated, new-born of Spirit in successive periods of higher attainments, fulfilling the Wayshower's words to the adult students of his own period, "Ye must be born again."

The new birth accomplished in operative Christian Science unfolds daily more of the health, holiness, and immortality eternally natural to the true spiritual man in God's image and likeness. It also fulfils the inspired prophecy of Mrs. Eddy when, referring to the Wise Men's highest human concept of the man Jesus as "the only begotten of the Father," she said that this concept would become so enlarged through the demonstration of Science that the time would come when man would be understood to be collectively as individually the Son of God — begotten alone of spiritual understanding.

## THANKSGIVING

WE give thanks for the mercies that have been received during the past year—things we have seen, enjoyed, and realized to the full. We give thanks for them, as in every harvest season, for the fruits that have come out of the year's toil.

There is, however, a word in the Scriptures that says, "Blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed." Mrs. Eddy pointed us onward to this higher plane when in 1903, in a message across the sea to Britain, she wrote, "Your 'Thanksgiving Day,' instituted in England on New Year's Day, was a step in advance . . . the impetus comes from above—it is moral, spiritual, divine."<sup>1</sup>

Her words remind us that thanksgiving comes at the beginning and also at the end of each cycle of unfoldment. The sower and the reaper should rejoice together in all successive periods of spiritual unfoldment.

When Jesus stood before the grave of Lazarus he said, "Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me. And I knew that thou hearest me always." He knew beforehand that the spiritual, eternal fact of Life is ever present, and therefore he was aware of the sense of life within that sepulchre.

Today we give thanks for the new generation of the Christian Science Church uniting Britain and America on a moral and spiritual level of friendship higher than they have ever before known. The order of thanks-

<sup>1</sup> My. 252: 24.



giving coincides with the order of unfoldment in this period, since it came in England at the beginning of the New Year and in America toward the close. Christian Science is unfolding to us on this day in the United States the spiritual unity for which we gave thanks on the first day of this year in Britain conscious of the true ideal which we knew only needed to be brought out by the actual demonstration. Although to the majority the true sense of unity seemed lost to sight, it is alive in Truth and Love and our thanksgiving for this fact has been abundantly justified. The one Church is indeed manifesting Life, Truth, and Love, giving out its message to the whole field and world from the highest standpoint of present practical demonstration.

Centuries ago Christ Jesus stood, alone, outside the sepulchre where his friend was hidden. The thanksgiving is collectively as individually uttered, not only by one but by all those who, united in one consciousness, are today giving thanks and saying, "*We thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast heard us, and we knew that thou hearest us always.*" It is still true that "the people" "stand by"; the world is still waiting to realize life, health, and happiness here and now. It is well to give thanks aloud, in our services, and publish the new unfoldment of the essential truth throughout the field and world by all the activities developing in the parent centre. For this is a demonstration of collective resurrection. It is the proof needed to convince all mankind that God, our Father in heaven, has indeed heard our prayer expressed in the Church's uplifted desire for immortal Truth and good.

There are no words which can adequately express our

thanks to God for all that has come to this living Church, and through it to others; for the great gift of Christian Science to the world; for all the added sense of Life that recognizes no death; for the increasing health and strength that fits us for our work. For all these great blessings we give thanks and for the needful things of life that are at hand to meet every human need.

## PAINLESS PROGRESS

CHRISTIAN SCIENCE demonstrates man's liberty under the constitutional design of Life which impels the conscious unfoldment of Mind's ideas. The practical demonstration of this system can alone bring out visible harmony on earth. When life is recognized by a majority to be in Mind, not matter, progressive development will be unobstructed, natural, and painless. The scientific life is the harmonious reflection of the things of Spirit which are the facts of being. Perfect order, which is the first law of harmony, can be expressed only in what is harmonious.

The basic fact that Mind includes and controls all action has been proved by the lesser demonstration of the mental healing of disease. Physical pain is caused by irregular movements contrary to the normal bodily action required by stated rules of health which have been accepted by a majority. This system demonstrably proves that irregular action, overaction, or cessation of action is effected first on the unseen mental plane, and secondly, felt and manifested in so-called physical suffering. If, therefore, the irregular movement is first corrected on the unseen plane of thought before being consciously embodied, it follows that there can be no bodily discord.

The work done in the past period of Christian Science made plain the world-reaching truth that the remedy for all physical discord is Mind, ever at hand and its power only awaiting utilization. But this mental world

remedy can only be applied according to the world system which coincides with the universal design. Mental agreement on each basic fact essential to existence is Life's eternal collective demand upon all men. Harmony is natural to Life. The "rhythm of head and heart"<sup>1</sup> is an increasing love of all things that intelligence and demonstration inform a man are radically good and true.

Pain will be forever eliminated from our experience when obedience to the natural rules of mental and moral harmony are understood and obeyed.

It is a false theory of Life that outlines suffering for the saints on earth, directly contrary to the teaching and true theory of scientific Christianity that "with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again."<sup>2</sup>

Christ Jesus was a master of the Science of spiritual harmony. Every rule of life, health, and happiness that he declared, was mathematically correct and therefore demonstrable. This is now being proved daily in operative Christian Science.

Painless progress demands universal mental and moral coöperation from the centre to circumference of visible being. The point where the central truth is inflowing and being given out to human consciousness forms the parent church centre. Collective acceptance, assimilation, and embodiment of the higher idea of Truth newly discerned, mark the ever-extending reflection of the circumference in Mind's perfect design. Mutual at-one-ment in the positive Truth maintains conscious painless self-development, according to the demonstrable Science of immortal being.

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 213: 26.

<sup>2</sup> Matt. 7: 2.

Love makes a universal practical demand upon every unit of the human family. Nothing short of love manifested has ever accomplished anything worth recording in the history of nations or individuals. And yet the pages of human history are disfigured by the record of its extreme opposite phenomena of hate and bloodshed, with the periodic catastrophic break-up of civilizations. The time has come when the numeration table of Christian Science can and must be learned, and the living harmony of Science taught and practised on the human keyboard. Now has come the day for the strain of a heavenly overture to sweep across the harp-strings of the universally waiting human mind. For the seven creative stately steps of the system have been taken collectively, as individually, and the octave spanned. The full chord is today sounding, clearer and louder, in the second period of operative Christian Science.

The unity that impels unfoldment and protection of the new right idea in practical Christian Science is an unswerving purpose to maintain the order and relations which coincide with the laws and design of "the teeming universe of Mind."<sup>1</sup> How infantile ever to presume to attempt otherwise! What could result but disaster? The parent Mind, man's living Principle, must ever be expressed in the manifestly correlated living centre and circumference of the Church on earth.

The facts of immortality which concern every member of the human family and which unfold through The Parent Church of Christian Science need to be broadcasted to all nations. The smallest child has his part to fulfil in this advancing demonstration, the

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 513:6.

grandest hero his task to perform, the most radical reformer his purpose to accomplish —

“All are but parts of one stupendous Whole” —

the reflection in man and universe of our one universal God. Truth and Life are reflected from every honest loving standpoint, in degree, and oh, the waste and loss of the substance of good to all for lack of the perception and acceptance of the harmonious design by which to gather up and apply rightly the wasted wealth of intelligence, love, goodness, and liberty on earth to-day! But the “lost chord” of Christ has been sounded, and the song of angels tells of freedom won. Old beliefs in sin, disease, and death are receding farther into the distance before the radical claims of Life, Truth, and Love. Branches of the “living Vine” are budding in distant lands, welding the bonds of a higher brotherhood than ever characterized that which sprang from the false belief in a physical origin. Physics is being subordinated and replaced by metaphysics, and man’s true and eternal spiritual being is today unfolding a higher type of humanity.

## THE BEGINNING OF WISDOM

*"God is not separate from the wisdom He bestows"*

MARY BAKER EDDY.

It is a familiar truth that we learn wisdom by experience. Erring human nature is loath to accept anything as wiser than its own accustomed beliefs. But there comes a moment when sudden distrust of long-accepted outgrown viewpoints causes fear of consequences to turn human thought into a new channel. Then comes an awakening to the call of wisdom to advance on a newly unfolding pathway.

When the universal design of Life's *perpetual* unfoldment of man and universe becomes understood, it is found that wisdom's call is always necessarily opening the way of peace and joy and progress before all.

"Perfect Love casteth out fear." Men love darkness better than light only when their deeds are evil. For wisdom on earth begins with Principle's demand upon man, "Let there be light." The call is welcomed by the earnest seeker, who does not wait until finding himself on the brink of disaster before accepting the new idea. Gladly the pioneer seeker goes out to meet Truth. Love of Truth prevents the painful later experiences that must otherwise impel both the individual and collective surrender of every outgrown position. Fear is thus cast out of the living pathway.

With the unfoldment of the universal design, it becomes obvious that the recurring calls of wisdom

impel successive periods of progress. In human consciousness each new step on Life's infinite pathway is first taken by a minority. The reason for this is not difficult to understand. Such a step always begins from a single act of relinquishment of some spiritually outgrown human custom or position. At first the higher call comes as a surprise or perhaps even with a slight sense of alarm. Some new responsibility and seemingly harder task to be performed brooks no delay. If the call is answered, and the work begun, the immortal pathway of Life opens up new vistas that could not be seen from the earlier and lower viewpoint. Then wisdom's call sounds clearer and ever nearer with each step taken.

As the minority progresses, daily laying off something, however little, of mortality and putting on the better self that symbolizes immortality, the same experience must be passed through by the majority apparently deaf to wisdom's higher demand.

However long may be the interval of delay, the moment of a collective impulsion that necessitates an advanced collective movement will be experienced. However great the alarm, however terrible the moral and physical penalty for long procrastination may be, the same relinquishment, voluntarily acquiesced in earlier by the wiser minority, will be inevitably forced upon the majority opposed to the demand of Principle.

The system of Life's unfoldment embodied on a small scale by each unit, as also on the larger universal scale by the world and its inhabitants, operates in accordance with the universal design and will fulfil its course until reaching its collective culmination in



new birth. This crisis occurs on the highest point of unity attained collectively by the greatest number gathered round the central spot where the minority, who have opened the way in advance, are uplifting the standard of immortality, liberty, and Life, while still listening for the voice of wisdom calling ever higher.

It came to Abram in the words of the silent inward monitor, "Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee . . . and thou shalt be a blessing . . . and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed."

It came to Joseph in the home of Jesus of Nazareth, the greatest Christian Wayshower, in the same order, "Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him."

It came to the Pilgrim Fathers when they left England's parent home centre and planted their standard of religious liberty higher on the ocean's opposite shores.

The spiritual monitor is again heard and this time understood in the acme of Christian Science marked by the new birth of The Church of the New Generation.

The promise to Israel's ancestor, Abraham, still holds good and awaits fulfilment by the Israel of today in the field of Christian Science—"thou shalt be a blessing . . . and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed."

A pioneer obedience saves untold and needless sufferings for all concerned, minority and majority alike. To begin aright, early, is to gain the needed time which is measured always by the unfoldment of

new facts. Thus we can reach a logical conclusion in a conscious present experience that must ultimate in making death obsolete.

Mrs. Eddy, faced repeatedly by seeming contradictions, taught her followers that individual opposition to what is right and good must in the end be reversed in every instance. Meantime, obstruction viewed and handled scientifically urges the true seeker onward. Just as individual disobedience to the covenant is met by a disciplinary penalty of dismissal from membership, so will a collective disobedience to a single demand of Principle be met in Science by collective dissolution of the largest possible organization. If wisdom's dictate makes us dissatisfied with present conditions, repeated obstructions and rebuffs, it is well to recall a vital truth voiced by Mrs. Eddy in the wise words, "When these things cease to bless they will cease to occur." Above the discords of materialism, the ear attuned to Principle's demand will always catch the "early trumpet call" for a new move upward, onward, and outward. Obstructive methods arouse us to rise in the conscious strength of spiritual understanding, shake off the temporal burdens imposed by error, and thus more quickly "spring into liberty." Then we awake to find here and now a "world more bright," and we realize more of heaven than was possible while content to remain amongst the shadows formed by a majority of false beliefs. The beginning of a higher obedience is surely wisdom; earth and heaven meet on the world-horizon in each new dawn of Truth's ideas. Then and then only can the good which is the manifestation of Principle be embodied, and the

Christ-power demonstrated in the destruction of sin and a logical normal transformation of human consciousness. In the way marked out by wisdom and trodden in joyous acquiescence we can learn and experience the harmonies of heaven on earth.

## THE NEW BIRTH

THE idea signified by the word "birth" pertains to the invisible as well as to the visible scene of human existence. Its root meaning is akin to "bring forth," and also to "bear, care, support." It signifies an emergence and development in a new environment. Its relation to the beginning of an individual human experience applies equally to the birth or bringing forth of a nation, a world, or even of a solar system, or of a new idea. When Christ Jesus said to a ruler of the Jews who came privately to speak with him, "Ye must be born again," he did not make less emphatic the radical demand of Science by explaining that this did not refer to a process of physical birth but to an eternal order of spiritual generation.

The Christian Science textbook, *Science and Health*, and the *Church Manual* reinforce, explain, and unfold the practical significance of this saying of Christ Jesus "Ye must be born again." The new birth in Christian Science is a conscious uprising to a higher and broader experience with a correspondingly better embodiment and more glorious environment. Sin, disease, and death are the fading forms of mortal beliefs. Relinquishment of specific error in its unseen mental stage not only relinquishes and heals disease but also prevents it.

Operative Christian Science is unfolding to mankind the mental and moral laws which govern the practical embodiment and visible bringing forth of the infinite spiritual ideas, facts of being, which belong to im-

mortal existence. It demonstratively proves that in Science every form or embodiment is consciously evolved, its outlines unfolding first on the unseen mental plane of thoughts, which then take form and become tangible in the outward and actual subjective states and stages of consciousness, which are determined by spiritual understanding and general acceptance. Countless forms of conscious thought, in reality, are the immortal expression of infinite Mind, man ever developing individually, together with the sense of increasing number, from the one infinite boundless basis. The externalized form typifies the spiritual fact.

Through the new birth thus begun in Christian Science, human consciousness awakens to the higher recognition of the seven stages of creative unfoldment in their individual and collective order. This is Mind's eternal plan by which man reflects the ever-unfolding facts of immortal being.

In this system, which coincides with universal spiritual laws, each higher emergence of consciousness marks a new stage of collective development and multiplication of a new spiritual idea, recognizable through less material embodiment. Human law supports progress only when it maintains the unchanging order of the sevenfold system of conscious coöperation. This is essential to make known each new idea and apply it in the detail of life. Mental and moral rotations and revolutions go on painlessly in the evolutions of advancing individual and collective thought. This is now being illustrated in Christian Science.

The practical proof afforded by the scientifically evolved Parent Church, that human consciousness can

be brought into accurate coincidence with the higher demands of Mind's universal laws of harmonious being, brings a sense of rest to tired humanity that nothing else can. The oft-repeated words, "Immanuel, God with us," have become more than an abstract ideal. Every day we learn more of the infinite perfection of our one universal Father-Mother God, and more of our neighbour. Each individual, filling "his own niche in time and eternity"<sup>1</sup> by actually fulfilling his part in the stupendous world movement that patterns the universal plan and laws of creation, cannot fail to find his own happiness increasing.

The degree of infinite space occupied in each period of higher spiritual discovery and demonstration corresponds to the time taken in the collective assimilation and embodiment of the new idea, when individually discerned and presented.

Christian Scientists are learning, in this advancing period, that the church body formed by the true system of united moral and spiritual coöperation illustrates the universal order and plan of progressive reform and transformation, and that the one Mind, the perfect universal Cause, governs and supports all right action. If the transformation of the visible church body is unduly delayed through a general moral failure to utilize the spiritual power that has been individualized and made available, under its covenant relationship, the effects of physical limitation intervene and dissolution of such a body is then inevitable. The same mental and moral failure by a majority of mankind causes physical decease of the human body which clothes the individualized manifestation of existence

<sup>1</sup> Ret. 70: 19.

as we now see it. And yet, through all the centuries of mystery of evil, the spiritual fact has remained unchanged; a new and better body can always be consciously evolved here and now. Emergence from under so-called material laws, through spiritual understanding of the higher laws of mental formation, is a present possibility demonstrable in Science.

It will be found that in proportion as moral, physical, and religious harmony is manifested by the church body, the laws which govern transformation of the human body and the harmonious grouping of all visible peoples and things, can be discerned.

Every advancing step in this Church's evolution is one toward individual and universal health and harmonious higher self-development. Each such step onward and upward indicates more of the spiritual height and depth of understanding which prompted the words of the Founder, "Church laws which are obeyed without mutiny are God's laws."<sup>1</sup> The unfoldment and clear recognition of the sevenfold method of creative Mind comes through obedience to the Church Manual covenant, old and new, as evolved in operative Christian Science. All human laws must be classed as by-laws, and formed so as never to clash with the eternal parent plan and rules of Mind, now brought to light in Science.

The Church acts as the lens of Science. It illustrates and magnifies the order and methods of Mind and its demands upon all its members, as also upon each member of the whole human family.

<sup>1</sup> My. 203:7.

## APOCALYPSE

THE word Apocalypse is derived from a Greek root meaning to uncover, to disclose what has been covered and concealed. It is in the Apocalypse of the Bible record that we are especially foreshown a time when the mystery that has hidden from the inhabitants of this planet the true nature of God and good "shall be finished."

Christ Jesus taught his students that "there is nothing covered that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the housetops."

These words indicate the difference in the preparedness of the people to perceive and accept a new and true idea, although all equally need the true knowledge of God's every demand upon man. They explain that the most essential truths had often to be expressed by the teacher, to the world in general, in parables, so as to be always available for those prepared for the advanced steps, in a period when, if openly explained, the radical demand of Life would encounter fatal obstructions by the majority.

The whole Bible contains a record of the stages through which human consciousness must pass in the process of purification from material beliefs. With the second chapter in Genesis begins the history of human footsteps taken in the endeavour to retrace the



collective wanderings of mankind from the pathway of Life. In the Apocalypse, an advanced stage in the spiritualization of human thought is indicated, when an opposite degeneracy of a majority of false beliefs is seen nearing its end in a collective disintegration of organization. This crisis of new birth was there fore-shown to be reached only after experience, be it of hours, weeks, or centuries, in which outgrown positions must be laid aside to admit of the necessary clearer discernment of Life's glorious possibilities which only await general present realization through the acceptance of a majority. This process of relinquishment and new acceptance is the basic design of the covenant of the Christian Science Church Manual, old and new. It inspired Mrs. Eddy's well-known comment on her original model of self-government and higher unfoldment, "eternity awaits our Church Manual." This, of course, included the new covenant necessary on the parent centre in each period of progress. The great experience of collective acceptance, by a majority of mankind, of a new truth presented by a minority and vital to existence, was not reached during the long centuries covered in the Bible record. The witnessing remnant was repeatedly despised, rejected, and martyred by those in authority. But the clear individual discernment of the Revelator, or discoverer, which must always precede the collective, and in operative Christian Science can be consciously linked therewith, made its own symbolic record as depicted by the Scientist whose writings form the last contribution to the received canonical writings. The Apocalypse clearly foreshadowed the coming of operative Christian Science.

The scientific spiritual seer could only speak in symbols of the new facts which he perceived to be inevitable as "things which must shortly come to pass." Figures and parables were used by him in the endeavour to give out what was far in advance of the general understanding in his day in such a manner as to be appreciable, through the logic of events, to the awakened mentality of the most advanced seekers.

It was in the natural order of spiritual evolution that the Discoverer of the world system of unfoldment traceable in the Bible should aim to open the way for a systematic demonstration of the facts of Life thus foreshown to be imminent. The system reached its culmination in the stage of spiritual foresight and individual higher realization evidenced by the writer of the Apocalypse. His method illustrated the great Christian Wayshower's teaching, "What I tell you in darkness that speak ye in light."

Mrs. Eddy founded her Church and its system of individual and collective relations and self-government to conform accurately to the order of evolution as discerned by her in the Bible. She could only do this great work after having herself reached the stage where she was able to discern, in advance of all others on earth, the Science and truth in the Bible which had for centuries been as a sealed book. Human history has no record of any practical evidence of a recognition of or an attempt to apply the rules it contains, except in the field of Christian Science. No tangible evidence of fulfilment of the Revelator's prophecies had been furnished until the original system of Christian Science reached its culminating point in the unfoldment of The Church of the New Generation in the present period and thus

began to illustrate in actual evidence the facts therein foretold.

The advanced individual experience of Mrs. Eddy is a further proof of the truth that however extended may be a world circle of coöperation in the giving out of discovered facts, the majority will always have to revert periodically to the central nucleus for the new inspiration which is essential to enable the collective normal and visible change of standpoint to be safely accomplished.

First the minority must discover and embody the idea presented and so lead the way in the advancing step needed to bring out a higher manifestation of Life. Then and only then can the greater number follow onward and up to the new and higher viewpoint. Each new and true fact demonstrated will prove to be logically essential to enable any practical utilization of whatever has been already established in a past period. This is the true order of creation. The individual spiritual discovery provides the necessary life-link that must practically unite the periods of coöperation in the creative conscious unfoldment of ideas from the one infinite universal Mind. Thus can time and space be consciously bridged.

This so-called creation is synonymous with spiritual evolution. The dawn of each new period of human advancement will produce the truer symbol of generic spiritual man in the form that is best adapted to the higher and broader demands of Life borne in upon human consciousness.

The universal design, with its perfect individual and collective order of true relations, is symbolized in the action and method illustrated by the smallest unit of

the human race, as also by the whole world and its inhabitants. This oneness of the universal design of conscious systematic self-development of man and universe is illustrated in the correspondence between the order and relations evidenced in the tiny atom and those of the vast solar system. By magnifying the infinitely small, we may learn the method, order, and scope of the infinitely great. So it is in the present possibility of the enlightenment of the whole world of human consciousness through the unexpected disclosure of Science contained in the Apocalypse. The pioneer research of the minority is rewarded by the further unsealing of vital truths that have been hidden by prejudice and envy operating against the discoverers in past ages. Scientific Christianity demonstrates the eternal Science of spiritual law governing man, which identifies the central parent nucleus of highest service in every collective world development.

The Apocalypse of the Bible record foreshows the formation of the parent centre of the Church universal to be contingent upon the survival of the few advanced witnesses to the truth demonstrated, and thus made available for all mankind. In every period, this remnant or minority having grasped the essential higher demand, are the first to lay off voluntarily a form manifestly outgrown, and to let advancing spiritual consciousness determine the outward and actual formation that shall be more adequate to fulfil the higher requirements of Life.

Every period of progressive development of Life, Truth, and Love, will have its Apocalyptic culmination of collective enlightenment as surely as its Genesis in the beginning.

## REVELATION

MIND is the great creator, the First and only Cause. Therefore it follows that each new idea unfolded from that Mind must expose the suppositional nature of any opposite claim to creative power. Treating of the unfoldment of light in her interpretation of creation as stated in the first chapter of Genesis, in its institution of day and night, Mrs. Eddy says in *Science and Health*, "light . . . is the revelation of Truth and of spiritual ideas"<sup>1</sup> and adds, "Was not this a revelation instead of a creation?" She points us to the fact that from Mind's inexhaustible source such creation or revelation must be forever appearing. And yet *each* such new appearing or revelation of Truth must be of a final nature in its establishment of an eternal fact of existence beyond any limits fixed by so-called human law.

Such was the final nature of the revelation that came to mankind through the words and the life-work of Mrs. Eddy. In the same way must each new revelation *continue to unfold* first to the most earnest searcher and actual demonstrator of each new fact of immortal existence as discerned in the word already written. Until the new and true fact has been actually embodied and practically applied, for the benefit of humanity, it cannot be generally understood. Good must be made evident before the positive Truth can be acknowledged and accepted by man, the generic

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 504:10.

term for mankind. Then it becomes a law of harmony unto the whole of man, administered by the mental power of the common consent of the governed.

This supreme, absolute, and final effect of each new and higher idea of Life as reflected and forever unfolding, needs to be emphasized today. A false belief has attempted to arrest the progress of the mighty movement of Christian Science by declaring that the final premises of Science discovered and stated by Mrs. Eddy — from which revelation must forever continue to be unfolded through higher spiritual discernment — marked the end of all revelation instead of the beginning of a conscious unfoldment and realization of a new heaven and new earth! For what says the writer of the Apocalyptic vision in his seventh message to the church at Laodicea, seven being the number which denotes completeness? “These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God.”<sup>1</sup>

The beginning of the creation of God is now known to be the beginning of a new unfoldment through the series of seven stages needed for the collective application of a true idea newly revealed to waiting consciousness. In the scientific plan of centre and circumference in the universal design of Life worked out in Christian Science, the discoverer becomes naturally the practical revelator to the greatest number, the channel through which the idea can be quickly given out to the world in coöperation with all who gather to form the parent centre. For the new idea must be published and made known by both educational development and practical demonstration to an ever-widening circle of common

<sup>1</sup> Rev. 3: 14.

consent. The *universal design* is today and forever thus renewedly illustrated by the Christian Science Church and the parent and planetary bodies of our solar system, the physical counterfeit of Mind's vast plan of spiritual enlightenment.

The new idea, consciously discerned above the plane of the visible man and universe, produces the mental effect symbolized by the widening circles which result when a single stone is dropped into water.

Ideas can be unfolded without fatal obstruction and bring harmony to earth only when Mind's system of scientific unity is accurately worked out as in legitimate Christian Science. Its covenant relation of parent and branches impels early identification of the new and true idea. The common consent of a minority *can* uplift its new light on a candlestick in this system and not even permit it to be hidden under a bushel. This scientific unity alone enables the idea to be given out to all mankind for the prevention of sin, disease, and death.

These successive *beginnings* of the unfolding revelations of Mind's infinite ideas were significantly alluded to by Mrs. Eddy on entering for the first time the edifice of The Mother Church: "I . . . went alone. . . . There the foresplendor of the beginnings of truth fell mysteriously upon my spirit."<sup>1</sup>

Collective discernment and acceptance of the universal design of unfolding immortality is assuredly the greatest human need of today. The circle of common consent to Mind's power over the body and all physical phenomena has greatly broadened. Today the earth is helping the evolving Christian Science Parent Church to give out its warning and higher message in conscious

<sup>1</sup> My. 302: 28.

coincidence with the universal design of Life's immortal harmonious unfoldment.

It is not difficult for even the man that runs to read the practical warning now being voiced against a common consent to the false system by which the individual right to existence is fettered by certified human limits. Official age limits, working against preferment, depress the natural mental recuperative energy that sustains individual and collective existence. This mistake detected and exposed will soon be recognized as a leading factor in emphasizing the old and introducing new and varied forms of physical disease into the world. The official mistake begins in the individual human consciousness through ignorance of the Science of Mind, but the public executioner of the individual and ultimately of the community of mankind is in every instance the common consent.

Periodic references to birth certificates, which measure out a man-made limit to life, form an officially marked-out pathway of so-called civilization contradicted by disease and death at every turn!

No one can change the eternal order of the universal design which maintains man's true relation to the one universal God, Mind, and its manifestation in universal good.

The revelation in operative Christian Science of the plan of Mind which works out all its purposes of good has come in its logical order. The leaven of Truth hid in the mass of human consciousness by a woman fifty years ago has permeated mortal thought in the departments of Science, Theology, and Medicine sufficiently to gain a wider consent to the fact that mental power does affect the human body and therefore is a



vital factor of health and in the destruction of disease. Human faith in Mind's regenerative power though individually as small as a grain of mustard seed, can, through the common consent of a majority of mankind, reflect the omnipotence of the one Mind that is God. Human faith and hope are sufficient today, when common approval shall be focused on the vital demand of man's immortal Principle, for the erasing of physical age limits from our civil codes, to regenerate and transform the mental and physical conditions of humanity. The relation of centre and circumference in systematic world evolution, through which Mind operates by reflection to impel painless conscious self-development, is the revelation given to the world in this period. The higher demonstration of operative Christian Science takes away the sins of the world and unfolds before tired humanity "the highway of hope, faith, understanding." <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> My. 3: 18.

## SCIENCE AND HEALTH

THE Christian Science textbook declares that "The term Science, properly understood, refers only to the laws of God and to His government of the universe, inclusive of man."<sup>1</sup> It also declares God as Mind and wholly good. This places all government on a mental and moral basis, and repudiates all so-called physical law and material organization of either man or universe. The government of the universe is purely mental and good and it includes the government of man. The laws which affect and control the one must also affect and control the other.

This higher mental platform of Science lifts all right human government periodically to a higher basis on which it operates to maintain or restore harmonious conditions, collectively as well as individually. Scientifically organized coöperation of members becomes a mutual health association.

Discovery and demonstration in the still untrodden fields of scientific moral and spiritual laws is undoubtedly the highest duty of man. Each rule of Science as newly perceived is proved, by practical application to human conditions, to be also a rule of health. Moral, religious, civil, and bodily harmony are the natural effects of all human government when the system adopted coincides with the scientific order, methods, and demands of Mind. Mind is the one universal God, the infinite Principle of every man from the least to

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 128: 4.

the greatest, even according to human estimates of greatness. Mrs. Eddy writes, "Is not a man metaphysically and mathematically number one, a unit, and therefore whole number, governed and protected by his divine Principle, God?"<sup>1</sup>

There could not be a more consistent name to the book written by Mary Baker Eddy than the title "Science and Health," for it deals with inseparable facts. To disregard Science, the spiritually ever-operative laws of God's government, is to disregard human life, and regard death as a law enforced by some power opposed to God, Mind! Whatever is opposed to universal Mind can only arise from and manifest an illusion. To disregard the spiritual law of universal health is mistakenly to accept discord and death as normal manifestations. Few persons, even among students of Mrs. Eddy's writings, have paused to consider the immense import to humanity of the rules of the Science of Life that have been revealed, and are now being logically demonstrated and mathematically proved to be synonymous with "practical, operative Christian Science."<sup>2</sup>

The original "methods of Mind" are universal, the methods of God. Man's ultimate conscious conformity to those methods is as inevitable as is conformity by a mathematician to the rules of mathematics. Life's higher problems will continue to arise, and each new occasion will present a fresh opportunity for higher discovery and the introduction and collective practical application of a new rule of Life. Experience proves that by no other means than the essential rule perceived to govern the circumstance can the special problem of

<sup>1</sup> Pul. 4: 8.

<sup>2</sup> Mis. 207: 5.

existence be collectively solved. Each period of scientific progress must record the higher discernment and demonstration of the Science of Life and good.

These fundamental truths point directly to the fact that the most vital functions of The Christian Science Parent Church are the writing, publishing, and embodiment of the higher discoveries, made in this period, of the facts and rules of harmony contained in Science and Health. Due acknowledgment, by members, of the authority that belongs to higher discovery is a necessary condition if collective benefit is to be made available.

No one who examines the evidence can fail to recognize the mathematical accuracy of the "system of government" linked with a stated "form of action," which constitutes the original Manual prepared by Mrs. Eddy, our model of church government in all legitimate Christian Science. That original document is not merely a "bit of paper" on which certain rules are written, the letter of which could only be carried out in the "form of action" prescribed during the living demonstration of the official actors named therein. It contains a correctly worked out "single example" of the basic rule of periodic discovery and logical leadership, linked with the power of a common consent to the truth by a perpetually developing covenant advancing from the old to the new. This model, formed by Mrs. Eddy during the past period, has unfolded in life-practice the right relation that exists in Science between God and man individually as also collectively. It has assigned various offices to church-members and illustrated, for all time, the functions that scientifically pertain to each. The entire system embodied in that model covenant symbolizes the order in

the multitudinous systems of Mind as also symbolized by the members of the human body. It teaches how that body can be caused to act harmoniously by human conscious coincidence with the universal design. Every member of the human family should be a graduate in the central school of the universal laws of health, harmony, and immortality, as taught and demonstrably illustrated by the Church of the new generation in operative Christian Science.

It is essential to learn the eternal Science of spiritual organization in place of old beliefs related to so-called material organization. With one universal God, Mind, every man's Principle, we are consciously recognizing more clearly that nothing permanent can be achieved on earth apart from moral and spiritual co-operation of man with man. It has already been proved that all scientific coöperation involves a mutual covenant that preserves each one's welfare in proportion to an obedient fulfilment of his collective moral responsibility as therein stated and further implied.

The scientific covenant relation in Christian Science is not merely of human establishment. Its vital import came to the Discoverer in the past, as also in the present period, through the operation of universal laws individually discerned and obeyed. The covenant affords the only plan by which each fact vital to existence, when newly discerned, can be quickly identified and made world-known, and the newly demonstrated good be impartially distributed for the saving health of Christian Scientists and all nations. Through obedience to the covenant of Israel as further developed in the Church Manual of Christian Science, all nations of the earth are able to be blessed, and the final prophecies

of the Scriptures fulfilled here and now. The key to the universal design of God's government contained in the Hebrew Scriptures was found in Mrs. Eddy's textbook Science and Health beginning with the seventy-first edition and also discerned in her Church Manual. This covenant, obeyed, fulfils the prophecies of the reunion that was to come between Israel and the house of Judah in the latter days of materialism. The universal design of Mind's systematic unfoldment of higher manifestations of Life is being made known to all peoples by a practical pioneer demonstration of logical spiritual discovery and visible organization.

## ISRAEL

CHRISTIAN SCIENCE has taught us that while we have looked upon Christ Jesus as the individual son of God, "the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth," we shall, as we understand Science, come to see that man is also collectively the son of God. The name Israel has an individual and collective meaning. Individually the greatest name in the Bible is that of Christ Jesus, the Wayshower, who made the greatest demonstration of spiritual man the world has ever seen. Israel is the name in the Bible which gives the clearest idea of man collectively as the son of God. As we follow the history of Israel we see the connection between the individual and the collective idea of man.

We cannot accept the Bible of the Christian world and repudiate the significance of the life-history of this people and its relation to Mind's plan for the saving of the world from sin, and the bringing of the kingdom of heaven on earth. We are introduced, in the consideration of Israel, to a wonderful history of a wonderful man; but the human history recedes into the distance as we follow the development of a vast world-ideal, the realization of which is to bring blessings innumerable to the whole of mankind.

Let us glance at two scenes in the career of the man earlier known as Jacob: one, a vision at midnight; the other, a scene at daybreak, when a new light burst upon him. There were many years between the two incidents. A long period was wasted, or, shall we say,

was spent as well as under the circumstances seemed possible, because the connection between the individual and collective interests of man was not understood. What might have occurred in an hour took forty years to accomplish. The Science of Jacob's vision is the Science of Christianity. It is teaching us today how to bring out instantaneously the glorious truths that come to individual man in his spiritually impelled looking to God.

In the midnight scene in Jacob's history he was lying with his head upon a stone when he saw a ladder, reaching from where he lay right up to heaven. This indicated to him the positive scientific unity that exists between man and his Maker, and which must in these latter days of materialism be worked out in life-practice.

Christian Science can alone interpret Jacob's vision. He had not the benefit of the glorious revelation of Science which has been poured into our ears. But he grasped the mighty fact that there is a connection between man and his Maker; God and man coexist. He saw that as his thought rose up from the material standpoint he came in touch with new and glorious messages coming down, a unity taking place on the "ladder of life." The meeting was not merely for a selfish enjoyment of these messages. No. There came to Jacob's prepared mental outlook the truth that each one was concerned with the whole world's salvation.

But how were these messages of vital importance to be given to the world from the individual standpoint of one man? In the unfolding ideal there came to him the mental impression of the universal design, as clearly as if it had been photographed.

Jacob had been educated in the Science of the cove-



nant, or he would never have had that vision. He had assimilated what had come to his father Isaac and his grandfather Abraham, until he had gained a recognition of the centre and circumference of man's being. All men united in one common agreement can enjoy and apply from their different standpoints each great fact of existence, and embody it in myriad forms of loveliness. But God demands that each one shall be accepted in its logical order.

You say, the ladder exists between every man's individual consciousness and his God. Why then is it that one special message has a definite vital relation to the whole covenant circle? Because there is one Mind, a universal expression of which involves agreement with each true fact, the whole world must have knowledge of it even "as the waters cover the seas." Human acceptance or rejection of a spiritual fact vital to life can make the whole planet a living world or a dead body. Can men separate on an issue like that? It has always been the case of a majority choosing between life and death. Each fact of Life is of infinite importance to all.

It is only because there are infinite facts to unfold, infinite ideas of Mind, that man's immortality could ever be conceived. To the individual man struggling with his problem, there comes the power and inspiration of God, Mind, to the rescue.

The positive Truth takes the place of the outgrown error with which man has been struggling, and Mind's power, reflected by a common consent thereto, acts as the wind that blows over the earth. It stirs every thought to action even as the wind sets every leaf in motion. When there comes a revolution of general

thought on the scene of a great struggle between a majority and a minority it means that the collective thought has been set in motion. When the collective sleepers thus awake and thought begins to be active, it means that the dawn is breaking over a sleeping world. In obedience to this eternal order there came that other notable incident in the life of Israel — a great wrestling with the collective error. The exciting cause of the struggle was the fearful expectation of the judgment that always follows sin, uncorrected, in accordance with the universal design. All error begins with a single minority and ends with a collective majority in the harvest it brings forth. This imitates the method of Life's development which begins with the first individual gleam of the dawn of a new idea, then broadens to a few and faithful followers, working out their three days' problem until the hour arrives for the collective resurrection. Then comes the general harvest of good grain, bringing the bread of life to a fallen, stricken world; or on the illusionary standpoint of error, a harvest of tares with collective disaster.

Christian Science alone has taught us how those three latter days of collective development may insure a harvest of wheat, from which may be prepared bread of Life to feed famished humanity and bring strength to the struggling Jacobs of this world. The man wrestled bravely all through the night, alone with God. His reward came with the dawn, bringing the light of a new consciousness of man's spiritual power, God-given. Spirit is supreme in man's consciousness when loved supremely. This means a love that extends, beyond the individual gain of good, to the whole world's need. Jacob in the light of this greater

love no longer feared the army that his brother had gathered together and brought against him on the return journey to the house he had left in fear, having acted deceitfully toward that brother.

The cycle was completed; the collective harvest of Jacob's early sin, in which he tried to supplant his brother, had come to him with great fear and a human sense of weakness, at a moment when all whom he loved best were confronted with the harvest of his own false sowing. But he won the victory that saved one and all, having realized that all men reflect the same Mind and every man on earth is spiritual, not material; and the true fact that is essential for one is essential for all, minority and majority alike, whether they know it or not. It rests with the Christian Science minority, united on the same basis of man's spiritual origin and nature, to bring out the greater collective demonstration of brotherly love. This Church of the new spiritual generation must wrestle and prevail as did Jacob. There is no reality in fear, nothing to be afraid of, and everything to supply in abundance all right human desires is at hand.

The love that came into Jacob's heart with that dawn was a love that was felt and met response from the distant standpoint. As it shone out of his own spiritual viewpoint his brother answered to the mental call of Love and the whole outlined falsity dissolved, melted away in the sunlight. Then followed a glad reunion, old shadows were chased away, and a new start began.

Jacob's victory brought to the man moral and physical salvation, and something even greater. It brought a change of name and nature. The mere title of Israel

would have had no real significance. Any title might have been conferred that all might have agreed upon but it would not have changed his nature. It was that change of heart that constituted the princely character which had impelled him to place his all on God's side and prevail with God, universal good. The universal Principle, Love, that touches the heart of every man and nation, is able to reverse all error, whatever may be its claim, however much it tries to daunt mankind.

The same ideal that came centuries ago to Jacob came with its revelation to John's consciousness, as on Patmos he looked to find man's positive connection with his divine source, a connection necessary to bring to light the truth of man's spiritual origin that the world so needed. Jacob had seen the ladder set up between earth and heaven; John saw a mighty angel come down from heaven and talk with him. The same order was repeated, as it always will be, for it is the order of God's design, which forever preserves and expresses the centre and circumference of all true being. First there came to John the individual message, and he foresaw in his lonely exile how it was ultimately to meet a collective response, be accepted and chorused by all mankind. The world's redemption foreshown in the Apocalyptic pictures was the great climax that Jacob discerned more faintly in the world scope of his vision, as he lay in the dark night pillowed on a stone. The deeds signified must be done, before the full meaning of words can be apprehended. "The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner." The individual message that concerns the life of all is repeatedly thrown aside until Christian Science unites centre and circumference in the hu-

man system of church government that patterns the universal design of immortal being.

The Christian Science textbook, from its first to last page, translates the Scriptural record. In the light of scientific demonstration the universal design may be seen shining through the ancient pages. It is printed on the consciousness of every man and on the divinely united spiritual consciousness of the whole world, as truly as the imprint of the solar system is repeated in every atom. We have no choice but to accept the message that comes down from the higher viewpoint, for it always speaks through work done: not merely in words spoken or deeds done only in the past; it tells of that which is going on in the present. The work of each day is linked with all that has been accomplished in the past as well as confirmed by what has been written.

There will be no valley of death separating past and present records in Science when man has united in the new covenant of a perpetual agreement to accept the messages of Truth as coming down from above. When the word is accepted and all the world rejoices in the message that has come, it can bring life to the whole of man simultaneously.

What a wonderful example of the truth of being and the whole universal design are the Bible pictures when we begin to translate them in Christian Science demonstration. We can then understand how God's plan of salvation is the only one and God's government the only government. The common consent of the governed to accept the individual message that first comes to bring the higher hope is the common consent to immortality.

Mrs. Eddy, in translating the counterfeit figures and types of reality, tells us that Mind revolves on a spiritual axis. But who has tried to perceive the deeper meaning of her words which the world would not permit her to explain further? What is the visible symbol of the axis referred to? The common consent has always revolved on an individual axis, a line of spiritual discovery; Mrs. Eddy's figurative words signify the necessary relation of the individual discovery of one glorious idea with the whole sphere of action. The Christian Science Parent Church spiritually evolved symbolizes the individual axis of the system of enlightenment around which all branch churches symbolized by planetary bodies must revolve in the system of practical, operative Christian Science. This system is unfolding to the world Mind's great governmental plan of world salvation and higher development.

We cannot separate the revolving sphere of mental activity from its axis. In the symbolic physical movement the axis of a sphere is an imaginary line only, but there is no imagination in Science. The axis on which the common consent revolves is the individual line of spiritual unfoldment of facts of existence vital to the common welfare and therefore to the salvation of the whole of mankind.

The scope of Jacob's vision, which included the blessing of the whole of mankind, is being clearly realized by the remnant of Israel found today in The Christian Science Church of the New Generation.

## THE ALLNESS OF GOD

As we advance in the demonstration of genuine Christian Science, the ideal of the brotherhood of man ceases to be merely a vision of the distant future. It is apprehended as a foundational scientific fact of present existence, the inevitable effect of one universal God, one Principle, the one Mind of which man and universe are the expression. It is clear that a single man cannot reflect the whole of God, and it follows that every man's individual reflection of this divine Principle must contribute in some degree to the good made available for the general benefit. When a new spiritual idea is discerned, the scientific order is repeated and "Unto us a child is born." Now when we consider the basis of absolute Science on which the Bible record rests, we know that the event here brought to notice relates not to any special period alone. It deals with the scientific phenomenon of a new embodiment of a fact of existence newly discovered and which has not before been expressed in human experience. This implies something that relates, not to the single discoverer alone, nor to even a section of mankind, but to the inhabitants of the earth as a whole — the brotherhood, in its broadest as well as in its most intimate sense of the word.

The difference in volume between a solo and a grand oratorio chorus is a faint illustration of the difference between the power of Mind, Spirit, Life, as faintly expressed from a single standpoint, and the almost in-

conceivable measure of infinite power individualized by millions of units, when all are consciously in agreement with the same foundational fact. The small clear stream, the source of a great river, gathers in volume until uniting in the mighty movement of an ocean. Cut off the channel from its source, and the river-bed becomes dry. Silence the solo, and the chorus remains illogical. Cut off mankind from the individual message, even the first pioneer whispers of new discoveries of the infinite ideas of Mind, and the general human experience of centuries becomes illogical, disconnected: the mental outlook dull and meaningless, ending in physical decease.

To bring into practical demonstration the immortal ideal of universal brotherhood is the purpose embodied in the institution of the Church on earth. The first demand of Science is an acknowledgment of God as the *parent* Mind, and the necessity of obedience to each higher demand of the universal parent whom we describe as "Our Father which art in heaven" — harmony. This first obedience to the highest demand of Life is signified in the first commandment of the Decalogue, "Thou shalt have no other gods before me." Who is this "me" if not Spirit, God? And who is man except the expression of the nature and character of God? In the proper reflection of God's government in Christian Science, which places the discovery of the eternal facts of being first in importance, we learn by experience the power of good through the greater power individualized by the common consent of church members to follow in the way of Truth and Life. Mrs. Eddy declared that the Church is the mouthpiece of Christian Science. Only one church is here mentioned



and this is no abstract statement. It expresses the actual fact of Science that while there may be countless communities all must be branches of one parent stem in the Science of being. The parentage of Mind must be outwardly and actually expressed in its correlated parent centre, unfolding from which is spiritual discovery.

The idea of Church, in operative Christian Science, has been gradually unfolded from the parent standpoint of new spiritual discovery of the facts essential to the conscious existence and happiness of all men. This sacred relation of all branches of mankind to the parent centre of spiritual discovery unfolding from Mind, the infinite source of all, has been demonstratively traced in the constitutional basis of the Church in legitimate Christian Science. This plan of unity was mapped out in the parent and branch relations of communities as first organized under the original design in Mrs. Eddy's Manual. It was adapted to impel the operative working out of the seven stages of conscious unfoldment which form this demonstrable system. That unique design is of inestimable value not only as a record but as a model for actual demonstration.

On the constitutional basis patterned in the original Manual, the leading factor in all progress is the logical discovery linking periods past and present in an undying consciousness. The highest office was originally assigned to the Discoverer. This shows that, to be legitimate, human authority must be in harmony with "the highest right." The highest right in the present period is naturally the newly unfolded highest demand of Life, discerned through further assimilation of the written word. "The greatest wrong" consists

in a misguided opposition to the highest demand of Truth. There is no more solemn warning in the whole written revelation of Christian Science than that contained in the explanation, "The greatest wrong is but a supposititious opposite of the highest right."<sup>1</sup> Whoever understands the vital relation of the whole human world brotherhood to the conscious standpoint of the highest spiritual discovery of the laws of Life, will shrink with horror from everything that attempts to obstruct the spreading of the new light into every dark corner of the earth where physical suffering and sin are evidenced by their discordant forms. Shall the mouthpiece of the church be gagged, and its scientific official publishing capacity be forever denied, while false claims to ecclesiastical rulership monopolize the revelation left in trust for the world?

The demonstration of Christian Science by The Parent Church of the New Generation has already recorded the reply to this question in the negative. Publishing goes on from the true parent standpoint of discovery. All mankind must know the eternal order of the sevenfold system, now clearly discerned. Ideas *needed* for the general good are always attainable through obedience to the unvarying rules of Science. But that which Mind outlines in seven stages can never be compressed within three! Seven is the number which denotes completeness. This sevenfold order of systematic discovery and expression of immortal facts in divine Science is also clearly traceable in the Bible record. It is this divine order which connects the teaching of the Christian Science textbook to, and practically explains, the Bible. The Science of the

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 368:1.

Bible had remained undiscerned until its key was supplied by the demonstration of Christian Science. The Scriptural records of Genesis and the Apocalypse and the writings of Mrs. Eddy are the emanations of one and the same Principle and according to one rule.

The whole brotherhood of man has to learn that unity in the specific right is not only the Science of Christianity, but the Science of Life, and that essential blessings cannot be reciprocally shared unless mutual rights and privileges are held sacred from abridgment.

The Church's central office is assigned by Principle to be occupied by successive discoverers. It is the central spot on which the gathering of all right desires rises into a conscious dominion over evil. But the new idea must be guarded from impurities and hedged about in its early development, otherwise it cannot mature and be multiplied and impartially distributed to all. Its higher ideal must be published abroad until it permeates all the scientific literature that belongs to each advancing period of progress.

The Christian Science periodicals were designed to revivify and enrich the literature that belongs to each advancing period of human progress. Unless they spread the new discovery of the true order of the system discerned in this period, they are not authorized in any scientific sense. Its connection with the higher demonstration on the parent centre can alone identify the current literature of legitimate Christian Science. Its function is to record unfolding discovery and the advancing demonstration of Truth and Life as illustrating and confirming the written revelation. It is needed to promote the legitimate practice and teaching of this Science as exemplified in the harmoni-

ous relations of the true Christian Science Church and its branches.

The phrase "common consent," so freely used in describing democratic human government, is only another way of expressing the scientific ideal of all in agreement on a specific point. How few have reflected on the infinite power for peace and good on earth when all men, or even a majority of mankind, assent to the supremacy of the highest known right! Peace means universal health, right government, and ever unfolding happiness, through enlightened understanding of more of Mind and its infinite manifestation of good.

All this is obtainable by man in genuine Christian Science, as we advance according to the fixed Principle of Life. This order, spiritually discerned and verbally stated, has been plainly marked out and further implied through the scientific evolution of the Church. Life is now proved to be a demonstrable Science in accordance with one universal design. Loyal Christian Scientists associate themselves in one universal brotherhood under Truth's reflected living leadership. Whoever may be the one amongst their number first to discern the higher demand and to warn others of an unseen common danger, will strive to embody and lift up the right idea, that all may realize the great joy of acquiescence in what God, the living Principle of all life, demands of us.

## SPONTANEOUS HEALING

THE realization of the present possibility of spontaneous healing becoming general, rests upon the voluntary acquiescence of a majority of mankind in the higher demands of Mind, the great creator, man's Principle of existence. This fundamental fact in the Science of true mental formation has been discovered in Christian Science and already illustrated by lesser demonstrations of Mind's power in the healing of physical disease. A demonstration of the preventive and curative system of Christian Science proves healing to be a natural effect of man's conscious utilization of his spiritual power to live. This power is derived from God, the eternal Principle of universal good.

To take in mentally the grander outlook of human experience in this advancing movement, let us consider the meaning of the word "spontaneous." In the Standard Dictionary, spontaneous action is defined as "the effect of operations of mind which are continually going on without any effort on our part"; spontaneity is described as "acting from inherent capacity or tendencies without external incitement or causation."

Healing in Christian Science becomes inevitably spontaneous in that stage of consciousness in which a higher self-development is reached through the common or collective *obedience* of church members to the higher demands of Principle. These demands are discernible and unfold in logical order through assimilation of the truth in Science and Health, which

brings out the Science contained in the earlier Bible records.

It goes without saying that such general obedience can only follow a collective acceptance of the higher demand or vital fact, as individually perceived and published from the higher mental viewpoint on which it has been first individually discovered. The general reception of a single vital truth of Life must necessarily fill the consciousness of the whole Church membership, permeate the entire system, and cause the naturally harmonious scientific unity to take form in conscious thought and action in the minutiae of individual human experience, and this without any appreciable effort.

This world-saving system operates in consonance with the universal design of immortal Life, indicated by all so-called nature. In its higher demonstrations, the healing of disease will require no more effort than is now needed in the love of a mother for her child.

Mrs. Eddy asked the question, "Who knows how the feeble lips are made eloquent, how hearts are inspired, how healing becomes spontaneous, and how the divine Mind is understood and demonstrated?" and she answered it scientifically in the words: "He alone knows these wonders who is departing from the thralldom of the senses and accepting spiritual truth, — that which blesses its adoption by the refinement of joy and the dismissal of sorrow."<sup>1</sup> The healing effects follow a conscious recognition by mankind of Mind's power to overrule all physical limitations.

A new and higher basis from which to deduce correct conclusions of Life has been already estab-

<sup>1</sup> *Mis.* 100:32.

lished by the advancing present demonstration of practical Christian Science. One of these conclusions is, that what has been called subconscious action is now known to be the result of the cumulative force of an earlier common assent of the majority of mankind to some specific act since the first instance of its introduction, perhaps, centuries ago. But the fact remains that the infinitely greater power, individualized by the collective consciousness of a single fact of Life, can always impel movements in a right direction and overrule the otherwise disastrous effects of a subconscious human tendency to collective wrong action. This is illustrated in every individual case of physical healing by Mind's power alone. Is it not therefore logically inevitable that the prevention of physical disease must follow an earlier correction of error on the moral plane of conscious right endeavour? And what but spontaneous healing must be the inevitable result in a membership united by a common covenant established on the basic fact that Mind includes and controls all action? It is necessary that members become not only conscious of this fact but willing to act in accordance with it.

When the transcendent power of mental energy opens up to the individual consciousness awaking to Mind's allness and oneness, the vital import of the common covenant required by the people of Israel becomes quickly apparent. Only by means of the covenant can collective evil be held in check, reduced to a minority, and destroyed, during each world-period of new and higher self-development.

The breaking of mankind's covenant of obedience to Principle's higher demands has caused the common

consent of the vast majority of mankind to be disconnected from life and given over to maintain and impel a physical death-process. Death began as a single effect of a single sinful thought put into action. It could only have become common to mankind through the accumulating weight, upon each unit of the race, of the false belief of some power opposed to natural right action. The body will respond to the governing thought even as a people or nation is governed by the common consent of the governed.

The operative movement of Christian Science is working out in life-practice the Science of a pure democracy, in which universal health bears practical evidence that the minds of the majority are filled with the creative immortal thoughts of Life, Truth, and Love. Such a community is spontaneously harmonious whilst ever developing itself by common consent to each higher demand unfolding from Mind's boundless basis.



## RECONSTRUCTION IN CHRISTIAN SCIENCE

*Truth comes into the intermediate space, saying, "I wound to heal."*

MARY BAKER EDDY.

SCIENTIFIC Christianity is working out and illustrating in its church organization the practical system of unity by which the final victory over physical dissolution of the body will certainly be won by mankind.

It was in illustration of the whole of Mrs. Eddy's teaching, of the Science of spiritual healing and reconstruction of man's body, that the organized Church established by her was morally impelled under its By-laws to dissolve in the absence of conscious individual leadership and normal scientific control of that body.

All through the period of Mrs. Eddy's construction of its By-laws, accepted by common consent as given, amended, or liquidated by her, it was proved that at every advancing step in Science some outgrown habit or human routine had to be laid aside. By explanation of the changing scenes of earthly experience, students were being taught how to plant their feet, consciously, here and now, on firmer ground and gain a higher understanding of the Science which causes these changes. Finally the whole organized Church must be transformed by Mind's methods of construction and reconstruction through the power individualized by the Church Manual carried into action.

The scientific laying aside of a cherished form or

custom that had begun to crystallize into a mere church routine was exemplified by Mrs. Eddy in a sudden dissolution of her earlier church organization in 1889. It was then fast becoming controlled by the common consent of a majority on the side of error. After that experience, the Church's individual higher ideal quickly reappeared in a more spiritual manifestation as the parent centre. This method of ascension and translation was also illustrated in a voluntary dissolution of her Metaphysical College. Later on came a By-law abolishing the communion service in The First Church of Christ, Scientist. With that came the instructive admonition, "Take courage. God is leading you onward and upward." <sup>1</sup>

The spiritual evolution of The Christian Science Parent Church of the New Generation is demonstrating the Science taught by Mrs. Eddy. It has already illustrated the voluntary exit of a minority from the outgrown church body that had to be laid off. Before the Science of conscious transformation of the body could be fully apprehended by the majority, the experience of a moral dissolution of church membership, followed by the triumphant reappearance of the Church in a better form, had to be demonstrably accomplished. When it has once been recognized that after such a dissolution of organization the true ideal Church reappears on the same scene, with an improved body, the practical method by which physical dissolution can be prevented for all mankind will assuredly begin to dawn upon general human consciousness. The transformed Church will know by its own experience that the original order of the one Mind's constructive and reconstructive

<sup>1</sup> My. 140: 18.

Manual plan faithfully repeated from Alpha to Omega by Christian Scientists, in successive periods, cannot fail to close the door of human experience on death and open it wide on immortal spiritual being.

The visible scene of a Church's painless "death unto sin and a new birth unto righteousness" is now presented. It is daily becoming more evident that the scientific demand of Mrs. Eddy's Manual made a dissolution of her parent organization inevitable, since the guiding hand that wrote the mandate given and accepted has been stilled on earth. Physical decease, manifested in the Church's highest office, covered the whole ground of its normal action. Those students who are wide awake to the Science governing the required recurring change on the parent standpoint see in it the imperative collective call up higher. They are beginning to discern how they have been led "by a way that they knew not." They see that their late Leader and best earthly friend was gently but firmly guiding them up to a spiritual standpoint from which they must one and all begin to build higher on a purely spiritual foundation. This can only be done by the reflection of Mind's government and scientific order of right relations in which all true human interests are united in the unfolding of the higher ideas and rules essential to Life. "Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the Lord of hosts."

A collective dissolution of error in the fatal stage of the common consent of a majority to false beliefs related to material organization, and the triumphant re-appearance of the living Church clothed in the garment of consistency in word and deed identifies the inheritors of its original Christ title. This demonstration presents

to observers an object lesson sufficiently magnified to convince the simplest thinker how the last enemy of mankind can be practically overcome in operative Christian Science.

The acme or periodic crisis in which The Christian Science Parent Church passes to a higher and yet visible standpoint of thought and action is an event fraught with stupendous issues for the world. A human sense of irreparable loss and fear of separation can be destroyed here and now by the leadership of Truth which points the way through the valley of even moral oblivion, up to a safe emergence on the greater height of present moral and spiritual development. But safe leadership can come only through individual experience and a right understanding of Science. Faith in the right is not enough. Until faith has advanced to understanding, mankind cannot reach heaven through the open door of Life and Love.

The "symbols of God"<sup>1</sup> which abound everywhere on the visible plane must be correctly interpreted before we can learn the lesson each one teaches, grasp and demonstrate the veritable fact of existence of which each is a type and representative.

It was Mrs. Eddy's cognition of these symbols, everywhere present, that lifted her to the higher understanding of being which enabled her to grasp the ever-operative Science governing the spiritual organization of man's immortal embodiment of Life. She reduced this Science to a practical system of self-government and development adequate to impel a normal transformation of the body in place of the present abnormal process of physical discord and decay. One thing is

<sup>1</sup> Mis. 82: 10.

obvious: dominion over the earth can never be demonstrated apart from dominion over the body. Man's universal Principle of immortality as certainly necessitates his practical dominion over evil.

The sad incident of Mrs. Eddy's decease has been declared by critics of her teaching sufficient to prove the falsity of its claim to unfold the laws governing man's immortality. But that event, in fact, only precipitated the forthcoming collective test and irrefutable proof that the system she established does give to man that dominion over a majority of false beliefs necessary to cause their reversal. The final victory over death is not to be gained by the raising of the dead on the physical plane, in individual cases, as in the days of primitive Christianity. There was no final conquest over death in any of the instances recorded in the New Testament, except in that of Christ Jesus himself; neither has a single instance been proved through the intervening centuries. This only confirms the truth of Christ Jesus' advanced teaching that "though *one* rose from the dead," *they* would not believe. And even if Mrs. Eddy had followed the highest demonstration of Christ Jesus, centuries might have intervened before another instance occurred. Neither would her demonstration have convinced the world of the truth of Christian Science.

Mrs. Eddy recognized that the greater works foretold by Christ Jesus referred to the necessity for the collective healing of sin and prevention of disease by his followers, as taught and illustrated by him in advance of all others.

The system of self-government and self-preservation inaugurated by Mrs. Eddy operates to destroy sin

collectively. Specific sin, detected and explained in Christian Science, can in the earliest stage of its unseen immoral force be destroyed for the greatest number by its Church covenant. This prevents later developments of the specific form of *physical* disease in which each undestroyed specific sin always ultimates. A single example of the collective destruction of a radical mistake proves the present possibility of man's dominion over all error by adherence to the scientific system of unity applied in the demonstrated proof. This proof is furnished in successive periods of progress by the scientific evolution of The Christian Science Parent Church of the New Generation.

It must be recognized by students of this Science that the highest idea of Truth discerned by individual assimilation of the written word will always be a *foundational* demand. It forms, therefore, the foundation stone, the "tried stone" of Scriptural symbolism, on which a new and better bodily manifestation must be built. The new spiritual idea brings forth a new generation of the visible Church, demonstrating in a higher degree the power of Truth to preserve life and love in practical experience. In bringing out this demonstration, the new-born Church works first to explain the evil that holds in chains the greater number, bound like Lazarus in a tomb of false beliefs in material organization as opposed to spiritual formation and the greater good.

The two-edged sword in the Apocalypse signifies the positive and negative of Christian metaphysics expressed in the Scriptural commands of Science, "Thou shalt" and "Thou shalt not." Understanding this symbol, Mrs. Eddy discovered how to limit official

human authority, claimed in the name of Christian Science, to the exact degree of spiritual discernment, thus impelling a practical collective demonstration of each newly unfolded idea. Her Church Manual was constructed to execute judgment in mercy, on the original Scriptural pattern. In the provisions of that Manual, Love has been reflected in a love that can even wound to heal, proving that human error in the form of a collective false belief must be officially decapitated before the majority of Christian Scientists can be awakened and safely guided to new pastures in the way of Life reflected in life. By dissolution of an outgrown covenant of church membership, and reconstruction of the new, the corruptible thus consciously puts on incorruption, emerges from temporal darkness, and advances rapidly to the greater glory of an unfolding day of spiritual generation.

Each affirmation in the Christian Science textbook will be proved first by a practical individual demonstration. Every new attainment will bring its higher collective test of spiritual understanding and faithfulness. That test safely passed will lift the visible Church, not in part but as one universal whole, demonstrably higher in the scale of conscious being. The dark hour of the conscious dissolution of an erroneous collective belief is also the great day of moral regeneration and spiritual unfoldment in Christian Science—the Church's birthday through the door of Life.

## THE TWO-EDGED SWORD OF SCIENCE

*These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges.*  
(Message to Pergamos, third church in Asia, Rev. 2: 12.)

OUR subject, "The Two-Edged Sword," sounds warlike. But the sword which has been the universal emblem of Bible warfare was not the counterfeit weapon that we know on the human battlefields. That sword which, to save human life collectively, takes it individually, has been proved, after centuries of trial, a self-destructive weapon of mankind.

In Christian Science we are led to understand the divine pattern of the two-edged sword of Spirit, which does not ~~take life but guards it.~~ Christ Jesus openly declared, "I came not to send peace, but a sword". He came to destroy that false peace with death which is the worst enemy of the human race. Mankind had ceased to regard death as an enemy to be overcome. The majority had agreed to remain entirely subject to its remorseless decree, when Christ Jesus uttered the revolutionary words, "If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death." "I came not to send peace, but a sword." This was the true emblem of spiritual warfare on the higher plane of action described in the Apocalypse as the war in heaven. The word of God uttered humanly in good words can be sharper than any two-edged material weapon.

Christian Science began its mission on earth by healing disease. But many patients after being healed were hurried into the field of physical warfare only to meet



a more violent death by the counterfeit sword! Christian Science began by placing the feet of the patient on the open pathway of immortal being, all along which pathway are unfolding the higher laws of Mind which govern immortal, harmonious being.

Christian Science is consistent in its method of warfare with evil. It does not stop at the physical healing, but impels its adherents to advance fearlessly to meet the higher problem in its attack against the unseen thought, the foe in ambush that causes disease. In practising the Truth-cure we soon learn that there are two factors which unite to bring universal death on the plane of human experience. There is the individual belief in and fear of death, and there is also the common fear of and consent to it. The link between the individual belief and that common consent forms the fatal mesmeric circle of animal magnetism which causes all within that circle to pass on in death. It excludes each victim from further intercourse with loved ones in the living way of life, and causes him to continue his journey within another mental circle of common consent invisible to those on a former standpoint of experience. The sword of Science is needed to separate the individual belief from the common consent to sin, disease, and death.

While public interest is easily focused upon the modern recovery of ancient weapons and other material from the three-thousand-year-old burial place of a king, comparatively few persons are yet aware of the modern discovery and utilization of the unique weapon first described in the Bible of the Christian world. The famous sword "which turned every way" was declared in Genesis requisite "to keep the way of the tree of

life" from interference. It is also shown, by the symbols used at the beginning and the end of the Apocalypse, as wielded by the Leader on the white horse, in a world-victory over organized armies of evil. In the Apocalypse it is especially noted that the "two-edged sword" proceeded "out of his mouth"<sup>1</sup>; it was therefore evidently a weapon of words. Whoever wishes to understand the practical Science of peaceful warfare with error, that has been preached in theory for centuries, can do so by observing the method taught by Mrs. Eddy's pioneer demonstration. There is no better way of learning it. The two-edged weapon was not only practically reproduced but effectively wielded by her in the operation of her Church Manual of Rules and By-laws. These were so framed as to impel a final obedience of church members to the advanced scientific and spiritual demands of her teaching as they unfolded to advancing thought.

In these days, when the League of Nations and all makers of international treaties seek for some method by which to impel the carrying out of their own final decisions without physical force, this modern rediscovery of the most ancient of weapons is worth more than a passing glance, especially as the scenes fore-shown by the writer of the Apocalypse were to "shortly come to pass."

The Manual By-laws had both a scientific positive and negative edge. Both were effective in the enforcement of the vital purpose for which her Church was organized. The positive edge of the sword, as handled by its maker, was first applied to insure fulfilment of all the functions of officers and members. It regulated

<sup>1</sup> Rev. 1: 16.

the organic activities of The Mother Church, and maintained peaceful but *scientific* relations with all its self-governing loyal branch organizations. Greatly improved conditions in both moral and physical health followed. The effect of the application of the Church Manual's protective measures was to exclude error or to hold it in check until the harvest should separate finally wheat and tares.

The negative edge of the sword was kept keenly sharpened by its copyrighted demands which forbade any change in the By-laws of the contract which required their author's handwritten consent to be carried into action. On Mrs. Eddy's decease this negative edge was therefore immediately called into action. Failing her human presence, dissolution of the undertaking under the old covenant must follow mentally and morally. Visible reconstruction was the demand of the hour.

The negating effect of Mrs. Eddy's By-laws was to deny all real authority to official acts which were contrary to the words of the covenant subscribed to. The handwriting of the Discoverer is the sign of a living demonstration of Life and is requisite in Christian Science to prove the one who opens the way to be humanly present. Whoever claims to know the way must be found humanly leading others out of a sea of inconsistencies into the highway of a right understanding. The way out of moral oblivion on earth can be opened up only by enlightened understanding of the Science in the written word. The student first to discern and demonstrate the way, after Mrs. Eddy's decease, is logically best qualified to frame the safe By-laws which must coincide with both the moral and spiritual demands of Science. The effectual application of the

negative edge of the old covenant By-laws, the two-edged sword of spiritual Science, is today openly demonstrating the significance of Mrs. Eddy's words, "All states and stages of human error are met and mastered by divine Truth's negating error in the way of God's appointing."<sup>1</sup>

Mrs. Eddy's two-edged Church Manual was allied to God's laws of Life, and its universal design cannot be subverted nor inverted.

In the final scene on the Christian Science field of peaceful warfare with inhuman error, an illusionary official Goliath is painlessly decapitated by the "two-edged sword" of the Founder, made on the Bible pattern to guard the logical development of Life. This weapon never fails, when handled rightly, to cause the organized armies of error to dissolve and suddenly disappear, giving place to world-great events. This Church of the New Generation will be recognized on its higher standpoint and in its less material embodiment. The mental and moral disorder, manifested in every department during the years occupied in purifying a false concept of Science, is only what is pictured during housewifely activities in cleaning and beautifying the individual home. But The Church of the New Generation has, from its scientific beginning, been as independent of the shell, so useful in its past generation, as is the newly fledged bird of the pecked open shell of the outgrown egg.

The first work of this Church was to begin the logical construction of the two-edged sword, the By-laws requisite for the newly risen day. These must be in accordance with the original design patterned in Mrs.

<sup>1</sup> Mis. 208:17.

Eddy's model Manual. Unwritten at first, above the risks of legal encounters, the new Manual covenant takes on the more definite form in due course, in the way of God's appointing.

Truth understood is alone demonstrable, and when thousands of reunited Scientists shall collectively, by their own common consent, handle as one man the two-edged sword of the ever-evolving Church Manual covenant with God and man, they need not fear to face any form of error. That one on God's side is a majority, is a practical, demonstrable fact in Christian Science as taught in its textbook with Key to the Scriptures. The fact that one on God's side is a majority, demonstrated according to rule, enables Christian Scientists to rejoice in being subject to "the powers that be," and also to supersede official claims when such claims are foreign to Science. Our warfare is conducted in accord with God's eternal plan. Loyal coöperation in the demonstration of the Science of immortal being demands a practical utilization of the advancing individual foreknowledge of good for the common weal. This utilization is only possible by an obedient successive construction and scientific consistent handling of the two-edged sword of the Spirit, the Church covenant illustrated in the Scriptures.

## CHRIST JESUS: HIS INDIVIDUAL AND COLLECTIVE MISSION

CHRIST JESUS was the pattern Wayshower for all mankind in the pathway of spiritual evolution. Mrs. Eddy, by her discovery of the Science of Mind, reopened that living way which had been lost sight of on the translation of the great Master. The healing of disease as demonstratively taught by Christ Jesus was reinstated in Christian Science. But in order that the way should not again be lost for mankind it was necessary that the higher demonstration of the *collective* destruction of sin should prevent both the crucifixion of the flesh by disease and violent death by wars.

Whoever shows the way in Christian Science in successive periods of progressive self-development must necessarily be found actually marking out the practical pathway of individual and collective reform as exemplified by Christ Jesus. Only as disease and death are prevented by the earlier destruction of sin, in the higher demonstration of the Christ-power, can the painless transformation that belongs to Science take place.

The Christian Science Parent Church, new-born in this period of spiritual regeneration, is working out scientifically and peacefully the rule for the collective overcoming of a fatal sin whether from ignorance or malice, blessing all impartially with the enlightenment daily unfolding from the written word of Science.

Christ Jesus' demonstration of Science gave to mankind the perfected individual illustration of ever-

operative laws of Life, God. He proved that true humanhood can present a "changed appearance and diviner form"<sup>1</sup> recognizable on the present plane of experience.

The mistake of the Christian world, so-called, has been a failure to discern the operative laws of Life practically evidenced in the life of Christ Jesus. Universal laws cannot be disregarded, nor their operation evaded. The lesser materiality, and therefore greater measure of spirituality, evidenced in the birth of the Master, made possible for him in that age the final overcoming of death.

Christian Science has unfolded the system of spiritual generation in the parent and branch relations established under the Church Manual design. The Church's scientific collective evolution, as one whole, enables it to dissolve an outdated form and to reappear under the same name while presenting a "changed appearance." The spiritual organization of The Parent Church of the New Generation has been made possible by a complete obedience to the mandate of resignation published in the By-laws of Mrs. Eddy, the pioneer Discoverer of the divine order and rules of evolution in Science.

The greater works foretold and required of the true followers of Christ Jesus are undoubtedly the *collective* destruction of sin, prevention of physical discord, and transformation of human life and visible phenomena. There was no half-way station left by Mrs. Eddy's By-laws between an official moral dissolution of the outgrown covenant of membership of The Mother Church, and leaving that body to decay in ignorance,

<sup>1</sup> Mis. 68:5.

without her guidance, according to the theory of all material organization.

Christ Jesus on the cross set us the example of conscious resignation from under the fixed limitations of an outward bodily form to impel a higher self-development. The Christian Science pioneer wayshower who followed on his path was able so to establish her Church as to impel it morally to follow his great example. By resigning the outward semblance which was not the living Church, The Church of the New Generation has risen from the higher mental starting-point of a purely spiritual discernment of Mind's creative power.

When Mrs. Eddy explained that the theory of her demonstration of Christian Science could not be fully understood in the past period, she also saw that the Church's higher development would be best explained to the intelligent seeker by assimilation of the truth contained in the chapter of our textbook on "Atonement and Eucharist." In it there has been marked out the order of Science to be followed by the successive pioneer discoverers in the pathway of spiritual discovery and conscious painless evolution.

The human form will continue to change in appearance with every advance on the pathway of spiritual generation and the crucifixion of the flesh need no longer appear. But the order in Science illustrated by Christ Jesus will not change, and must forever be repeated. The individual and collective mission relating to universal humanity must be fulfilled. The cross in operative Christian Science is already proved not to be an upliftment of human agony, but of the visible unfoldment of the newly discerned fact essential for the saving of all mankind. The new covenant introduced by Christ



Jesus and first practically harnessed to human experience in the Christian Science Church Manual, has alone enabled the new-born Church to escape crucifixion of the flesh. The tares were first bound, under its covenant with the human wayshower, to "consume in their own fires."<sup>1</sup> Time was thus gained for the collective upliftment of the true idea newly unfolded. This saving collective help was denied to Jesus of Nazareth; even his closest followers and students forsook him and fled at the most critical period in his life-work.

There can be no manifested exemplification of man's unity with his eternal Principle, Life, unless the Tenets of the old covenant are linked to the By-laws of the new by the conscious way-opener in every period. The demonstration of our great Master is the example we aim to study and emulate on the moral plane of experience up to "the throne." It points to the beneficent governing power reflected by the common consent of the governed when focused upon and linked up with the new and true idea uplifted on the parent centre in each unfoldment of Mind's infinite ideas. Man's dominion over all physical limitations can be proved in Science by actual evidence of the good embodied when God's will is universally done.

Few have recognized the significance of the fact, recently pointed out from a pulpit in a Chicago church, that the crucifixion of Jesus was a "legalized" transaction, and strange as it may appear, at the request of Church officials! This coincides with modern experience and only points to the need for civil as well as moral and religious reform in order quickly to reduce error to a minority, when it always yields its false claims to

<sup>1</sup> My. 124: 31.

Truth. How few Christian Scientists have yet realized that to legalize the breaking of a single rule of Science is either to cause the loss of the human demonstrator of the fact of Life essential to all, or else to force to its zenith the higher demonstration of an embodiment of that fact, which alone can make the reality clearly apparent.

In every higher demonstration of operative Christian Science the order marked out by the great example recorded in the experience of Christ Jesus — his bodily reconstruction, human probation, true mental exaltation, and spiritual bodily transformation — will be illustrated in more glorified quality and visible formations by the scientifically evolving Church.

## GENERIC MAN

GENERIC man is the spiritual offspring of Mind, the one universal Principle, called God. It follows that in human experience generic man must be symbolized by the highest species of manhood as unfolding, periodically, in the direct line of spiritual evolution. There can, therefore, be no stereotyped pattern of man, the expression of God's nature, and existing under Mind's perpetual demand impelling higher development.

Any attempt to formulate a permanent outline of man as the image and likeness of Principle leads to an embodiment of a temporal idol of human worshippers. True humanhood, like a flower unfolding its fair outlines in obedience to the universal design, must present a changed appearance in each successive stage of advancing consciousness reflecting God "in body as well as in mind."<sup>1</sup> Science and Health explains that the beautiful, the good, and pure constitute man's ancestry, and these qualities, mental in origin and nature, must be expressed.

In the universal design of spiritual man's painless self-development, "time is no longer." The thoughts of thinkers are gathered to the central nucleus of each fundamental fact as unfolding for the common good in its logical order. The new light, made available by each new idea presented on the parent standpoint, can thus be instantaneously spread abroad for the impartial blessing of all within the radius of receptive thought.

<sup>1</sup> Mis. 184: 7.

In this new light thus developed from the infinite source, all visible phenomena begin to present a new and higher significance. Familiar objects, hitherto supposed to be useful for *one* purpose only, may come into a new grouping and be found applicable to produce hitherto undreamed of results. Time and space can thus be systematically bridged by the positive scientific union of all interests in each new unfoldment. This mental and moral coöperation reflects Mind's government of visible man and his environment. It constitutes the true unity which maintains thought and action in harmonious accordance with the universal design of immortal being.

Mankind, as formed in the long-drawn-out process of material evolution (contrary to the design of spiritual evolution in which the individual and collective higher development is contemporary), is reduced to the ignominious necessity of consulting the stones of geological history, which form the only symbolic record left, in an attempt to discover his line of spiritual ancestry! This is the result of the interruption by death, causing a lack of conscious connection between the parent centre of unfoldment and collective mankind, before the new light could become general.

In the universal design of moral and spiritual coöperation, the life-giving influence of each newly disclosed spiritual fact can extend at once from the parent nucleus of unfoldment to the outermost circle of the world community. Generic man as symbolized on earth today, ignorant of the universal design of his own system of spiritual unfoldment, is held in the chains of materialism until he learns the rules of Mind's government. For, until the plan of the harmonious grouping of ideas and the balance of all true interests

is consciously expressed on the visible plane of human self-government, that plan will continue to be seen from the inverted viewpoint of materialism; the rules of Life will be reversed in accordance with a material theory of evolution which attempts to separate an individual man's interests from those of the whole human family.

In this period, operative Christian Science has brought the eternal design of immortal being to light. This fact perceived and made known on the parent centre of spiritual higher discernment is being consciously accepted by an extending circle of receptive thought. This plan of mental and moral centre and circumference, embodied and symbolized by the parent centre and branch communities which form The Church of the New Generation, was enshrined in the original Church Manual. It could, however, only be understood as each moral and spiritual demand of that scientific covenant with the leader, *agreed* to by the whole membership, was *obeyed* by a very small remnant. Each step taken together with the original Discoverer, Mrs. Eddy, opened up some new aspect of the method by which Mind constructs a better body until the final demand of the old Manual covenant for a dissolution of the contract of obedience to official authority, on the parent centre, was reached. This crisis brought to light the spiritual doorway or awakened individual consciousness through which must always be perceived the higher parent nucleus of the unfolding idea in successive periods of collective higher development.

From this point in the movement of Christian Science the eternal design began to be unfolded. God's plan of collective world transformation is through a common ac-

ceptance of the highest idea, as discerned and beginning to take outward and actual form. When uplifted on the central standpoint of the advancing minority, this cannot fail to become plainly apparent to all observers.

The myriad manifestations of mortal existence, as humanly presented by the various forms of organic bodies, no longer answer to the requirements of man awake to the grander present possibilities of immortal being! The "normal" of past ages of material history is seen to be "abnormal" in the light of practical Christian Science, the new and true psychology.

Only by the unfoldment of man's higher selfhood can an adequate symbol of his real individuality become visible. Therefore, as the true idea continues to unfold to uprising consciousness, it is natural that the symbol should also change until it is seen to present a fitter type of the higher qualities that belong to man as the unfolding expression of God's image and likeness.

On the higher mental basis won in operative Christian Science, in the new generation, the problem of harmonious development of Life, Truth, and Love becomes more easy and divinely natural. We must understand that the unfoldment of generic man from his original source, Mind, must go on simultaneously with the harmonious visible unfoldment of his environment, for the manifestation of the one is necessarily closely adapted to the conditions of the other. Who that is truly awake to the Science of harmonious mental formation would waste a moment in vain attempts to arrest the flow of Life's river of spiritual sensation and true consciousness by holding to merely mechanical material routines of times now past?

The universal brotherhood of man is the true ideal inseparable from man's collective relationship in the one Principle, Mind. All men must therefore be of one nature and origin, and that not material but mental. How futile then to attempt to adjust clashing human interests by any application of physical force! Such temporal applications, even when impelled by the noble motive of defence of a humanly weaker minority against an aggressive majority, can never rank above the corresponding resort to material drugs or surgery for temporal means by which to prolong the mechanical action of a human body. At best such applications can only gain time to assimilate the Science of mental formation and hasten the higher demonstration of its complete supremacy in the harmonious unfoldment of immortal being.

Civilization so called, but void of spiritual understanding, is doomed to collapse in the transformation of human existence through the *conscious* higher development of man and his environment. Earth must be spiritually understood as "a type of eternity and immortality." When reflecting God's government thereon it will present better embodiments of Life. This transformation will come through the collective as well as individual conscious coincidence with the design of God, Mind, governing all existence.

## CHRISTIAN SCIENCE: ITS REFORMATORY MISSION

THE subject of Christian Science may be briefly indicated as the recognition and demonstration of the laws of Life bringing harmony to earth in successive periods of higher spiritual attainments.

To amplify this miniature view of so mighty a concept it must be remembered that earthly harmony demands moral, civil, religious, and physical reform. Here is a fourfold revolution, and a fourfold unity of interests is needed to impel fourfold higher development. For not one of these departments of human experience is independent of the others. The whole four cover all human interests and foreshadow all human needs, both of the individual and the community, irrespective of its numerical strength.

The movement of Christian Science is the movement of the spirit of God upon the waters of human thought, the great unseen sea of common consent, touching it to new issues.

The effects of this movement are seen first in the improved individual sense of physical health and life, even as they were in the days of Christ Jesus. His recognition and demonstration of the laws of Life brought healing to many, but a higher understanding of the truth of Life only to the minority who would listen and accept it.

After the harmonious visible effects of healing first produced in the movement of Christian Science, as in



the early days of the Christian era, there must follow the other three great reforms to be accomplished. It was in the pressing forward to this higher demonstration of moral, civil, and religious reform that the human Wayshower, Jesus, the Galilean prophet, was crucified. Therefore, although he reached, individually, a higher consciousness of existence, and even triumphed over physical death, he passed on through a triumphal arch of living Love which his followers could only perceive dimly for the short interval after his resurrection. This living way remains to be reached by mankind through treading together the pathway of collective fourfold reform.

The system of Christian Science proves all interests to be so closely united that a complete moral revolution and reform on a vital point of Science also affects in all their detail the civil, physical, and religious interests. This can be accomplished in a minimum of time in its plan of scientific organization. Transformation goes on in successive periods. Healing proceeds on a larger scale until the majority reach the understanding of Science which involves universal health. The collective methods of Mind are more easily grasped by mankind generally.

There is another characteristic of this system to be carefully noted. The first effects of bodily harmony come individually and somewhat slowly; but the final effects produced in the higher demonstration of the collective destruction of sin finally come with suddenness to a majority.

The reason for this is because it takes a far greater manifestation of spiritual power to destroy unseen sin in the moral, civil, and religious realms of thought than

in even extreme cases of physical disease. It needs the greater power accumulated during the earlier period unrecognized by the majority until error, misleading thousands into disease and death, is at last collectively *overtaken* in its blind, headlong course.

Christian Science works out all its problems by the scientific system of centralization and impartial distribution of good as symbolized in all physical phenomena, from the solar system of central light distribution to the bursting bloom of every flower.

Laws of Life could not counteract their eternal demand upon man to embody Life. A perfect triune Principle that is ever-operative through laws of Life, Truth, and Love must necessarily impel obedience thereto. Sin, disease, and death result from antecedent false beliefs which, by tempting first to individual disobedience, cause all mankind, who consent to the error, to suffer until the collective obedience destroys the error. This suffering, mental and physical, multiplies until its obstructive embodiment is dissolved, and reform accomplished on a collective scale. The message of Christian Science is peace on earth, a peace not of stagnation, but of permanence won through repentance, reform, and willing obedience.

The demonstration of law and order goes on periodically hand in hand with the unfoldment of the qualities that prove a Scientist to be also a Christian. The standard of unity rises higher with each step we take. It is no longer a sign of sincere friendliness to leave sin covered and uncondemned. Such a course is to condemn those we love best to suffer most, while blind to the sin. For evil of every kind, until detected and reversed, accumulates, and as it multiplies, gathers

hypnotic force until self-destroyed. There is only one way of averting an ultimate share in collective suffering from a specific sin, and that is to forsake it and turn in the opposite direction to the truth.

In Christian Science unity we learn the laws of Life only as we discern, prove, and live them. Each step unfolds new and present possibilities of existence together with the rule of Science which enables man here and now to solve each problem, grasp, gather, and rejoice in the eternal verities of an endless Life.

In genuine Christian Science two things are daily essential: First, to speak the truth to others about evil when it confronts us, but in such a way as to fulfil the Golden Rule of Life in all firmness, gentleness, courtesy, and kindness. And in the second place, we must be willing to receive gratefully the rebuke of error from a friend and not waste time in trying to justify mistakes which in the end will, if persisted in, certainly have to be corrected in physical suffering.

In proportion as these simple rules are adhered to, obstruction to Life's unseen glories will be removed here and now. The facts of health and Life are eternally true and always close at hand. Christian Science alone, on earth, is working out Mind's plan of scientific unity by which these facts can become available for one and all and the final unity of God and man be demonstrated on earth.

## THE REMNANT

THE remnants have always been the life-links between countless periods of physical beginnings and endings which make up human history. All through the Bible record is an unbroken line of past references and prophetic forevision of events concerning the small section of mankind known as "the remnant whom the Lord shall call."<sup>1</sup> The almost negligible minority who escape from a collective catastrophe in one period have been later proved to have formed the foundation of the new civilization. One of the most striking self-contradictions in human law is assuredly involved in the fact that it has always supported the right of the majority to govern, whereas the fact is well established that mankind has repeatedly been preserved from final catastrophes by a mere handful of men.

It has remained for Christian Science to establish by practical demonstration the just balance of interests and true relation that exists between "the remnant whom the Lord shall call" and the majority who do not hear His voice. For centuries prophetic warnings have been unavailing — "Today if ye will hear his voice, harden not your heart."<sup>2</sup> The invitation and admonition have fallen on deaf ears in spite of the marvellous events that characterized the early history of the people of Israel when they did listen to the way-showers.

In the system of scientific unity, which is the only

<sup>1</sup> Joel 2: 32.

<sup>2</sup> Ps. 95: 7, 8.

real Christian Science movement in this and all successive periods, the interests of the indispensable minority were linked, from its official beginning, to the interests of the whole of the people known by that name. This bond was formed by causing all its church members to subscribe individually to the rules of Science which govern human health and life, and which are contained in the textbook as implied in its title "Science and Health." Whosoever should break a single rule of Science in that book or in the Church Manual and teach others to do so, could not fail in the end to be found on the wrong standpoint and thus rank lower than the least among the remnant who should obey that rule and teach others so to do.

The fatal physical effects of disobedience to a rule of Science had never been put to a final collective test, and shown to be inevitable, in time to cause repentance and reform of the same generation. The test began on the decease of Mrs. Eddy. To bring out the rule in time to expose and reverse the error before death results, a majority must be much more quickly than heretofore confronted with the actual evidence that disobedience does accelerate physical suffering and death. The remnant, however small, must be proved and openly acknowledged to be advancing in line with Science and therefore with universal health. It is now becoming very clearly obvious that so shortened has been the process that not many months or even weeks need lie between the final reversal of a specific error of disobedience and an acceptance by a majority of the new spiritual facts of Life discovered and already embodied by the remnant in operative Christian Science. This first complete moral revolution in the history of

the movement, on the issue precipitated by disobedience to the Manual mandate of dissolution, cannot fail to establish openly the true order of the system and prove the life-work of the advancing remnant vital to the existence of the majority in the present and all future periods.

The physical effects brought out today show the hour at hand. The order and method of Mind in bringing this about is clear. Each new fact unfolded must call, as it does today, for the collective healing of a majority suffering under the deadly weight of a common consent to one fundamental metaphysical mistake that must multiply until destroyed. The grand fact of scientific unity is being proved: whatever is essential and obtainable for the life and happiness of one is able to be made available for the life and happiness of the greatest possible number.

The only class of evidence that counts in the *final* contest between an advancing remnant and a mistaken majority, in human experience, is that produced by the physical effects of error. This is why human governments have always been compelled to a final resort to physical warfare for the settlement of international differences. War can never be exterminated on earth until scientific mental and moral unity is demonstrably linked with physical harmony. Christian Science, acting under obedience to the higher mental laws of Life, accepts this situation fearlessly, knowing that all physical discord is produced by broken spiritual rules of Life; and even physical evidence, however painful, when handled rightly in scientific Christianity will be found to bear witness to truth and hasten the end of war. An army of soldiers who would march cheerfully

on to the battlefield to the sound of music would hesitate, if not start back with horror, and a majority would certainly refuse to obey official orders, if commanded to march into a cholera hospital and remain there until all should be infected! And yet an army of Christian Scientists have mistaken the teaching of their textbook that all disease arises from mental contagion through voluntary association. Who, if understanding how to protect himself mentally from the effects of an atmosphere of thoughts opposed to Life, would be found actively obstructing its demonstration?

Official disobedience to a single broken rule of the Science of being may remain undiscerned during years of fatal consequences of moral, civil, and religious differences. But when the fourth and final physical stage in its effects has been reached, the end of that disobedience in the shortened process of operative Christian Science is in sight, and may even be reversed for a vast majority in time to save it from collective suffering. Life is the law of being. Man "must gravitate Godward."<sup>1</sup> The central sign of truth uplifted today in the field of Christian Science will inevitably draw all men unto it, and the Scripture will be fulfilled, "he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved."<sup>2</sup> In all questions between obedience, with life and happiness, and disobedience with the penalty of physical suffering for a majority, the choice of a majority, when awakened in time, will always be for LIFE. For this reason Mrs. Eddy was able to rest her higher hope, with confident assurance, above the dark interval of a possible disobedience to her mandate of painless moral dissolution. She trusted to the im-

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 265: 5.

<sup>2</sup> Matt. 24: 13.

pulsion of a needed reform on the side of health, life and peace inevitable through the providence of God.

It was foreseen by Christ Jesus that, with a majority advocating broken rules in mental practice, there could no flesh be saved from self-destruction except for the shortening of the process by the activity of the remnant, the elect, in their work of discerning and pointing out the mistake and its remedy.

This truth was reduced to practice by Mrs. Eddy's textbook and Church Manual. The conclusion in this generation is as obvious as the sun at noonday. "But of that day and that hour knoweth no man."<sup>1</sup> The truth recorded centuries ago of Israel is being proved equally as true in our own day, "Except the Lord of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah."<sup>2</sup> And the promise of the Wayshower, Christ Jesus, stands good, "Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom."<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Mark 13: 32.

<sup>2</sup> Isa. 1: 9.

<sup>3</sup> Luke 12: 32.



## THE MUSTARD-SEED

OF all the parables uttered by Christ Jesus, Mrs. Eddy draws special attention to the comprehensive nature of his teaching as contained in those illustrations he used of the mustard-seed and the prodigal.

Besides the significant contrast between the extremes of material substance presented by the minute proportions of a grain of mustard-seed and the mountain in the parable, a study of its meaning in the light of Christian Science unfolds the significance of the fact that with the mustard-seed rests all the available power of action and progressive self-development, while the mountain must remain an inert mass subject to final disintegration. "This mountain" typifies visible organization in contradistinction to the spiritual unfoldment of new facts of Life to present consciousness. The scientific evolution of the Christian Science Church illustrates the practical import of this parable in the best way by practical demonstration. It demonstrates the rule of Science that organization, the useful agent for mutual coöperation, under the moral code that expresses the common standard of right in each successive period, however large numerically, must be voluntarily dissolved or laid off when required to give place to the visible embodiment of a new and higher idea of Life. Each idea must unfold in its logical order, however small in its individual beginning.

The difference in the potential value of a grain of living faith in contrast to an organized routine which, if continued beyond the appointed period of usefulness during actual unfoldment, must degenerate into a fossilized formation, points to the true order and methods in the universal design of painless spiritual evolution of man and universe.

The Founder of the Christian Science organization warned her students of the transitory nature of all outward forms of embodiment as distinct from the true consciousness which is Mind. The world mission of the Christian Science institution of Church is one of individual and collective moral, physical, civil, and religious transformation. Through the scientific evolution of this Church and its representative organization, human experience is destined to be lifted to a higher basis of thought and action. This emergence from material limitation need not be through the door of death. The sevenfold progressive unfoldment of immortal Life in Science is evidenced in abounding health and joy with increasing spiritual understanding of the rules and Principle of immortal being.

The means and methods of Mind's unfoldment recognized in absolute Christian Science do not include physical decease. Up to the last hour of its reign on earth, death will haunt the human pathway of a majority of mankind, until reason impels a general admission that it is not a law of Life but a false law sustained solely by a blind common consent. As the rules of Science begin to be better apprehended and put into practice, and all human laws framed to coincide with the higher eternal demands, discordant phenomena related to physical disintegration are brought under

conscious control. Such phenomena are classified correctly as from first to last the temporal consequences of a general ignorance of Mind's transcendent power and perfection of operation. But that ignorance is the result of inhuman prejudice and common consent to act in direct opposition to the unalterable laws of Mind and its harmonious unfoldment of Life. Both centre and circumference in the universal design of creative self-development are inherent in all true individual consciousness, and individual man in God's image acts in conscious coöperation with the systematic movements of Mind.

Jesus declared the basic truth, "The kingdom of God is within you," and his scientific affirmation operative Christian Science makes practical here and now.

At this date, when an organization believed by a majority to represent the truth of Christian Science is found to consist only of an accretion of numbers while barren of unfoldment of a single newly discerned fact of existence, the situation corresponds as accurately to that indicated in the parable as did the organization of the temple-worship in that day at Jerusalem. This is the stage which brings out the results of the collective departure of a majority from the true order of spiritual evolution through the sacrilegious disregard for the seventh day of unfoldment in Life's universal design of immortal being. This sin when collectively opposed to practical Christian Science must reach more quickly its limit in self-destruction. Then follows a general reinstatement of the true order through the spiritual power individualized to meet the final contingency of a counterfeit organization. Opposition to unfoldment in the seventh stage of the

system of Christian Science is the specific mistake which demands reversal throughout the whole field. Thus reversed, it furnishes a practical proof of the demonstrable Science of spiritual evolution on which Jesus' teaching and that of Mary Baker Eddy are founded. "Prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it."<sup>1</sup>

It will be noted that Jesus in speaking of a mustard-seed and "this mountain," evidently alluded to the occasion of a present demonstration of spiritual power. This is the perpetual demand of practical Christian Science, in direct contrast to the preaching of theories which propound only the possibility of some far-distant future manifestation of general harmony. Such promises are inadequate to give present strength to human weakness. Faith of the mustard-seed type in Christian Science must not, and today does not, shrink from the demand to prove now, herewith, Truth's power to dissolve the mountain of error even in its most substantial and dangerous religious guise. A deep-seated faith in, and increasing understanding of, the omnipotence of good made practical through the scientific conscious unity of God and man as wrought out in Christian Science can literally cause a mountain-like organization to be seen for what it truly is, simply a counterfeit body ready to disappear. Such faith, linked with an absolute obedience to the single rule in Science which governs the occasion, can cause "this mountain" to be submerged in a peaceful sea of harmony in place of the surging sea of false beliefs from which it has

<sup>1</sup> Mal. 3: 10.

appeared to rise up for a season beyond the period allotted to it in Science.

It was the consistency of the order repeated throughout the Bible teaching which enabled Mrs. Eddy to discern the absolute Science of immortal Mind contained in its pages, on which all her teaching is based. Having tested, in lesser demonstrations, the unfailing accuracy of the laws governing all existence, she warned her followers that a single mistake in metaphysics, or in ethics, is more fatal than a mistake in physics. Therefore to safeguard the Church, liable to fall under the mesmeric influence of a common assent to such a fatal "mistake," Mrs. Eddy required each church member to sign the well-known first Tenet of the Church she founded, "As adherents of Truth, we take the inspired Word of the Bible as our sufficient guide to eternal Life." The wisdom of thus linking all her written teaching of Science to that in the Bible, in the source of which her own originated, is now shown.

The grain of individual faith and spiritual strength individualized on the smallest standpoint was vividly illustrated in the survival of the single family of Noah after the great flood needed for a general submergence and world purification. The development of The Christian Science Parent Church founded by the surviving remnant under the bond of the new Manual covenant with God and man has already demonstrably illustrated the true order of spiritual evolution. This order is emphasized in the entire Bible history of the people of Israel. Beginning from its application by the one family of Jacob, all the prophecies relating to the final spiritualization of this people are intimately connected with the covenant which bound them in the worship

of one God. A final contingency is foreshown in which, except for the vital link which united them to a very small remnant, all must be lost in a general self-destructive confusion likened to that which befell Sodom and Gomorrah. All the New Testament parables point to the same limitation of visible human forms and necessity for periodic new unfoldment and better embodiment of Life.

Mrs. Eddy was the first student to discover in the Bible the rules of Science by which the kingdom of heaven, the rule of harmony, can be practically realized and established on earth. She perceived that the common covenant under spiritual Tenets and moral By-laws is essential to painless evolution. The design of the old covenant of Israel must be linked with the new covenant required by scientific Christianity to maintain a common obedience of man to the unfolding highest demands of the one Mind in whom we all "live and move and have our being."

Thus the evolution of the covenant of Israel finds its highest human expression on earth in the model supplied for church government fixing the periodic limits to a visible organization in accordance with the moral and spiritual demands of the Ten Commandments in practical Christian Science. Through an actual obedience pledged under that Church Manual, the life-history of the Christian Science Church is bringing out on the platform of human experience events which correspond too literally with the human grouping in the events of Bible history to admit of any doubt as to the oneness of the Science on which this Church and the teaching of the whole Bible is based.

Through this indissoluble connection between the

Bible and Christian Science as contained in the writings of Mrs. Eddy, a connection demonstrably proved step by step in the history of the Church of this denomination, the whole Christian world will become consciously united on the basis of the one infinite ever-operative Principle, Mind. Having survived through much tribulation, the evolving Christian Science Church is already pointing the advanced step in spiritual evolution by which mortality can be painlessly laid off and immortal consciousness put on. The collective demonstration of man's unity in good is leading to a practical realization of the age-long ideal of the brotherhood of man whose interests are seen to be consciously bound up in the evolution of the Church triumphant and universal. Operative Christian Science demonstrates in higher degrees the scientific fact contained in the assurance of Christ Jesus: "If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed . . . nothing shall be impossible unto you."

## GOD'S GOVERNMENT

*[Address delivered in New York at the Hotel McAlpin on Sunday,  
February 15, 1925]*

OUR subject concerns every unit of mankind. There is no movement of man or visible phenomena that does not come under the overruling power of God's government.

Successive minorities, by slow and painful footsteps — because rejected by the common consent of the majorities — have struggled through the centuries up to the point of the revolutionary discovery by Mary Baker Eddy that God is Mind and “not both good and bad,” but wholly good, and that the real man and universe are the natural phenomena of this Mind, which contains within itself every embodiment of Life, Truth, and Love. Therefore all things, however tangible to the senses, are always mental, and subject to the control of true mental power alone.

The ghastly farce of a material existence full of mystery has also been full of suffering. The common concept of a God responsible for good *and* evil, life *and* death, like the ebb and flow of the ocean's tide, has rocked the vast majority of mankind into a mental apathy between the extremes of hope and despair.

The epoch-making discovery of Mrs. Eddy in America lifted the community who accepted her ministry up to a higher basis of thought and action. On this basis has been developed the practical scientific democracy that actually coincides with Mind's government. The



Christian Science textbook declares that in Science man reflects God's government and has dominion over the earth, even as declared in the first record of Genesis. A claim so radical demands demonstration. If it is based on fact, then Christian Science has something to give to the world, vital to the existence of our race. Never so great has been the human need of some practical moral dominion over evil, if civilization and life on this planet are to be saved from final physical wreckage.

Mrs. Eddy explains that matter is a misstatement of Mind and all its phenomena are visible counterfeits which, when rightly interpreted, point in the opposite and true direction of spiritual existence. What are called gravitation and radiant energy are in their original significance Mind-power. The whole misunderstanding has arisen through the mistake of supposing that Mind acts without any system or order, whereas the system of Christian Science is proving exactly the reverse. Each rule of Science is undeviable and demonstrable. It operates with mathematical precision. Man, under God's government brought to light in operative Christian Science, can *consciously* work out the normal unfoldment of the infinite ideas of Mind in accordance with the eternal order and methods of painless evolution in Science.

The distinctive characteristics of the Christian Science movement in its first period of organization were *individual* discovery (by Mrs. Eddy) and *collective* upliftment through a common consent to coöperate with the Discoverer. The same feature distinguishes The Christian Science Parent Church of the New Generation today. Another individual higher discovery came

in its logical order from study of the basic premises contained in Science and Health, and a new common consent to coöperate with the Discoverer is daily widening its circle of membership.

The question has been repeatedly asked: "Why do men organize?" Dr. Frederick A. Cleveland, a professor of United States Citizenship, has pointed his students at Boston University to the right answer. It would be difficult to find words more descriptive of the demonstration of scientific democracy now proceeding in the field of Christian Science. To the question, "Why do men organize?" he says: "Each to gain for himself [we would add — and others] the benefits of coöperation." Dr. Cleveland goes on with basic questions and answers related to democratic institution building. I quote his own words:

What is the relation of organization to leadership? The purpose of organization is to make leadership effective.

Is coöperation possible without leadership? It is not.

Why do droves of cattle and flocks of geese have leaders? Because it is necessary to look to leaders for initiative and to supply the impulse to joint action.

Do they organize? They do not.

How do cowboys round up a stampeded herd? By rounding up the leader.

These homely but world-reaching truths relating to organized coöperation in thought and action point very clearly to the danger of the blind following of a mistaken initiative. Men are impelled to fulfil the order of the universal design which requires joint thought and action. But men following an impulse for joint action minus organization are, like the cattle, as likely to stampede into a death trap as they are to move in a safe direction. This is illustrated in the Bible when a

herd of swine, peacefully feeding, rushed violently into the sea and perished, evidently following the blind impulse of the first to make the fatal move.

But again, a community organized with an inexperienced guide is like a party of mountaineers binding themselves to a rope line. A first mistake made by the guide may plunge all into an abyss. A party bound by a line to a qualified guide who has tested the path, in advance, safeguards the common interests. If a person makes a false step he is immediately pulled into line by the firm stand of the majority.

One man alone is like a drop compared to the ocean. It is futile to attempt to work out the life-problem while failing to utilize the measureless Mind-power for good available. By mental and moral coöperation mighty world forces are set in motion. Each unit gains the benefit of the urge of the greater Mind-power individualized by the whole community. A man could, each day, advance easily in every right direction of health and happiness in the detail of his life-experience, if helped onward by the tide of a majority of thoughts flowing Lifeward with the irresistible force of a conviction that death is a mistake that can be corrected in Science. Under such circumstances, it would be with the greatest difficulty that a man could think and act in an opposite direction of sin, disease, or death. Countless ages have passed while single units of the human family, opposed by the common consent, have striven to accomplish what can be done in one hour through harmonious coöperation in scientific democracy. Under Mind's government as demonstrated in operative Christian Science, a present possibility of abounding health, life, and happiness can become a present joyous reality.

The Christian Science Church democracy has safely anchored the interests of all Christian Scientists to the right initiative. Mrs. Eddy safeguarded the interests of the majority in a new way, directly opposite to all known methods of organization, morally dissolving the parent embodiment by taking away all its authority when without qualified scientific leadership. This would evidently make way for the demonstration of the new discovery in the line of spiritual research. The new parent organization of this period has been proved urgently needed to enable a new discovery of vital importance to become equally available for all. Let it be remembered that the life interests of the minority, as well as those of the greatest majority *on the same plane of action*, are equally bound up in each unfoldment of a new fact of immortal existence. When, therefore, a period of organized Christian Science coöperation had led up to a point at which an embodiment of a new fact of Life had become essential for all, to maintain conscious action of the body in line with the demands of Life, there was only one course compatible with the life-interests of both minority and majority. The Discoverer of the new fact was logically impelled shortly to withdraw from organized coöperation when its confines had been reached, and also to mark the centre of the formation of a new and better embodiment fitted to express the new and true fact of Life.

A new spiritual discovery, fraught with life or death issues to mankind, begins and ends each period of scientific coöperation. In material methods, popular belief has claimed the opposite order. Organization has been supposed to begin, and, alas! has been per-

mitted to put an end to spiritual discovery. To prevent this fatal disaster Mrs. Eddy instituted an entirely new feature in democratic self-government.

In this system the *advancing minority* is impelled first to rise to a higher viewpoint, and the common consent is then given to the new truth discerned on the higher level. The minority thus first forms the parent centre, and the majority follows second in its right order. In the first period of Christian Science, Mrs. Eddy led her followers *up to the exact point* when the sevenfold system of spiritual development of man and universe must be discerned by a minority and made practically available for all mankind to avert a fatal collapse of civilization.

It is well known that the Christian Science movement developed with phenomenal rapidity under its unique system of church government. At the date of the Founder's decease, the system had still to pass the ordeal of its crisis in the final trial of efficiency for practical self-preservation and higher self-development. The fact has now been proved, and will forever remain, that the original governmental plan developed in Mrs. Eddy's Church Manual has been the first on earth to emerge triumphantly through the supreme test that still confronts every other form of government on earth. It has proved able to enforce its own final decisions by "spiritual power" alone without resort to physical force, although that obedience was not in accord with the human desire of the vast majority.

The strength of a chain is its weakest link. Christian Scientists were led by Mrs. Eddy up to the threshold of the great ordeal that must prove the power of Mind, acting through a minority, to hold organization on the

largest or smallest scale wholly subject to Mind's conscious control.

The final official decision that brought out the test was duly recorded by Mrs. Eddy in the Church By-laws at the close of the past period of organization. That decision demanded nothing less than a disbandment of The Mother Church, since its By-laws required the handwritten consent of the Discoverer and Leader, and the common consent to the Leader's requirement forbade any revision of her Manual covenant. Dissolution was by common consent of the governed thus rendered irrevocable on the Leader's decease. Soon after December, 1910, the final disbandment was begun, in the true scientific order, first by the minority who resigned and united with the New Leader in the formation of the new parent centre.

Only from the safe vantage ground of truth far in the human background was it possible to make known to a minority the world import of the sevenfold system newly discerned in this period, and at the same time to continue the call for a collective return of the majority to the original design of coöperative self-government. On such a return, the minority with its accepted Discoverer and Leader is naturally found unharmed and already actively functioning in the first office originally assigned to leading discovery in Christian Science.

The new parent centre with its developing branches has brought to light the whole order and relations of scientific democracy. It is proving them by demonstration to coincide accurately with Mind's sevenfold system of creative development, illustrating the Science of conscious evolution. The new Parent Church has

solved the mystery of the Manual's final decision for disbandment, and furnished the proof that each period of scientific unfoldment of Life must begin with a discovery of a fact essential to existence.

With life resting on and proceeding from Mind, the self-destructive so-called physical force individualized by a common consent to a false concept must lead a community headlong to collective physical disintegration. It is equally clear that the *common consent* of a majority of the human race to a single belief in the necessity for death has mentally forced upon individuals the recurring discordant physical results collectively built upon the first false belief. It therefore follows that a withdrawal of the destructive immoral forces of such a deadly common consent must ultimate in a collapse of the phenomenon of death thus made obsolete.

The apparent incidental inversion of the rule of leadership in the final crisis of the system of operative Christian Science, impelling the consistent Discoverer to withdraw and retire to the background, follows the method in mathematics, proving the rule of leadership by inversion.

Scientific democracy involves a parent centre whereon and whereby the logical individual unfoldment of advancing thought brings to light the new wonders and facts related to man's real existence. The whole world can be saved, and universal health and peaceful progress established, by intelligent utilization of man's God-derived mental power. Boundless mental and moral energy is evolved and individualized within the circle of a common consent *when that consent is allied, by common rules of association, to the highest right idea of Life* discerned and demonstrably exemplified.

With the recognition in Christian Science of the mental factor as the cumulative and dominant power in all healing of moral and physical discord, of self-preservation, and human progress, there came also the startling recognition of the source of the appalling disasters which have periodically wrecked civilizations on this planet. The apathetic common consent linking men, asleep to the danger, with mistaken opinions and thus sweeping mankind to its doom, has all unconsciously supplied the tremendous suicidal impetus which has culminated in the common catastrophes. Outside Christian Science there is no evidence of any exact knowledge of a fixed and perfect Principle of life operating with mathematical precision to sustain life according to Mind's eternal order and methods. But most people will agree that a common covenant to coöperate in thought and action for a purpose vital to the life of one and all, is the strongest known mental and moral incentive. The common *right* conception builds and multiplies the idea which manifests in all its forms corresponding characteristics on the plane of visible action.

To dissolve an organization, however substantial, it is only necessary to withdraw the mental and moral forces of the common consent upon which it rests. The phenomenon then disappears painlessly. Such a withdrawal of the forces of common consent to an outgrown parent centre is the proper method operatively instituted in Mrs. Eddy's Manual by which to cause the end of a parent organization that had fulfilled its original purpose of making the Leader's discovery practically available. It is now only necessary for the new fact to be conspicuously uplifted on its



positive centre, to draw to itself all local communities otherwise drifting to a catastrophe.

A single fact vital to universal existence and made available to all in operative Christian Science establishes the universal brotherhood of Christian Scientists and all mankind. "One touch of nature makes the whole world kin." It does not need special prophetic intuition to see that every fact essential to life must win the consent of a majority when it is made known. The Science of the Bible is clearly shown in the repeated admonition to set up a standard and publish "among the chief of the nations" on the high mountains the news of a fresh unfoldment of Life.

Man, being the offspring of Mind, is in reality spiritual, and matter has for him no *positive* attraction. The better part of mankind will always gravitate mentally and morally toward Life's essential fact and demand.

With a universal design of Life's infinite unfoldment and embodiment, it is disastrous for such unfoldment to be cut off by exceeding the limits necessarily assigned to organized coöperation with each successive discoverer.

Christian Science democracy forms its By-laws to coincide with the universal design of coöperative thought and action. The series of seven stages of development always begins with a new discovery. The first three stages are worked out by the advancing minority and the second three bring the greater works through reunion of the majority under the new covenant. This spiritual order is imitated in the discovery and utilization of every material invention, from the aeroplane to a common pin. Only religion has failed to admit the claims of the spiritual Science of Life and its perfect order, methods, and balance of interests.

Every fact vital to universal existence must first be uttered from the single standpoint of its discoverer, as illustrated by Mrs. Eddy's epoch-making discovery of the purely mental basis of existence. In its first utterance it meets with the tardy response of but a minority.

In the second stage, the true fact and its infinite gain to man must be explained, and also the fatal effect that must follow its rejection, neither of which truths meets further response.

Third in the order, the idea must be newly embodied as was the discovered system of spiritual Science, its effects being illustrated on a miniature scale with individual healing in operative Christian Science.

Fourth comes the great day of a collective crisis and new general development. In this stage the new fact discerned in the first stage individually, and embodied and *uplifted* in the third stage by the minority, develops branches and enlightens all, impartially, and cannot again be lost sight of on earth. The fourth stage corresponds to "the great day" described in the Scriptures. It denotes the meridian or zenith of collective demonstration of Christian Science.

The universal sevenfold order of the Science of being once completed furnishes a key to all past, present, and future periods of human history. It has brought the opening of the Jubilee period long foretold in the Bible. In this period each stage unfolds a thousand-fold more good through an individual assimilation and demonstration of the spiritual Science contained in the written word of rejected discoverers in past ages, than in a thousand years or more of painful human struggle and recurring death, the results of ignorance

of the eternal order and of Life's inescapable perpetual demand of growth. Because of blind human prejudice, centuries ago, the prophet Isaiah, and later Paul, deplored that "since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen," "the things which God hath prepared for them that love him."

The smallest minority coöperating to make individual discovery available to the majority of mankind is reflecting God's governmental plan. Its organization rests upon forces which move in concurrence with the universal laws of existence. Moral and spiritual cohesion, adhesion, and attraction will hold that community in one. Christian Science theory explains that "Mind includes all action and volition";<sup>1</sup> its correct demonstration proves that the common consent to a single fact of Life is the most conspicuous reflection of Mind. This common consent revolves on a spiritual axis of individual action and discovery of essential facts. The Christian Science democracy, demonstrably unfolding in this period, is for the saving of the world. It is adequate to open the way by which to safeguard the interests of all nations. It requires its members to act in obedience to the laws of the land, and also to uplift the higher laws of Life as discovered and demonstrably applied in its own field of labour. In so doing, this democracy will draw all nations together in peace.

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 187: 22.

## SCIENTIFIC DEMOCRACY AND ITS RELATION TO HEALTH

*[The substance of a lecture delivered in Washington, D. C.,  
in March, 1925.]*

NEVER before has there been such dire need for some irresistible moral world-force able to arrest and overrule the self-destructive tendencies of the human mind.

Fifty years ago the Science of immortal Mind was little thought of. Today, the effect of Mind on the body is everywhere acknowledged. That it governs the body partially is an established fact among a majority of thinkers, but that it governs the whole body of mankind collectively, as well as individually, had to be mathematically proved by a demonstration of such a practical nature as to impress humanity with a genuine recognition of the fact.

Founded on the premises that "All is infinite Mind and its infinite manifestation"<sup>1</sup> and that man is spiritual, it is obvious that each collective logical advance of the Christian Science movement must furnish more convincing proofs of its statement. So startling is the evidence of the purely mental nature and origin of man, in the present development of its system of scientific democracy, that a general *change of the whole world's viewpoint cannot long be delayed.*

The past period was occupied in the first steps of individual healing, the natural effects of bringing human consciousness into coincident relation to Mind's

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 468: 10.

universal laws. Today's governmental advance is collective. The difference to the observer is as great as that between viewing an object with the naked eye and closely examining the same object through the magnifying lens of a powerful microscope.

Scientific democracy is the form of government that Christian Science demonstrably proves to operate in accordance with the universal design. A logical periodic unfoldment of Life goes on from a positive mental centre of enlightenment reflected throughout a definite field of consciousness as symbolized in the unfolding of every flower, the formation of every atom, and the impartial distribution of light from the sun of our solar system. The original Discoverer's words are emphatic on this characteristic of Christian Science: "Essentially democratic, its government is administered by the common consent of the governed."<sup>1</sup> It is not therefore surprising that the organization of The Christian Science Parent Church of the New Generation has suddenly brought scientific democracy on to the public platform of Christian Science demonstration. It is proving how intimately the health and higher self-development of all peoples is related to their own *common consent*.

There is little doubt that democracy is today the increasingly popular ideal of right government, and the thinker knows there is no other plan. All occupants of the highest positions, from a king on his throne to the leader of an uncivilized tribe, hold office solely by authority derived from the common consent of the governed.

The dominant power of the common consent over a

<sup>1</sup> My. 247:2.

community is unquestionable. And this raises the inevitable issue of how to deal with a situation in which the weight of that consent has been put into the scale of an unseen but absolute evil. Where is the power of readjustment of the balance without which the common interests must be wrecked? And if such wreckage be possible for a lesser community it must be possible for a world.

This, by far the greatest problem of self-government, is now being demonstrably solved in the advancing movement of Christian Science in this period. The scientific organization of The Christian Science Church of the New Generation has brought out the perfect poise and even balance of Church and State relations. This must be scientifically established and maintained on earth in correct accordance with Mind's universal design of existence.

These institutions form an inner and an outer circle that must be kept distinct in their individual characters. Each is essential to the welfare of the other, the one supplying the power of readjustment for the other when the common consent tends in a wrong direction.

The scientific democracy of the Christian Science Church works out each advancing step in consonance with the universal design. The higher each new fact of existence is lifted on the parent centre thus formed, the wider must be the circle of its common acceptance called forth from all who love Life.

Today's demonstration illustrates this. The new discovery in the Science contained in Mrs. Eddy's writings includes the universal design and sevenfold order of Life's systematic unfoldment. This discovery

has not yet been found acceptable to a majority of Christian Scientists who have been rendered fearful by official denials on the old parent standpoint. But this has only impelled the true idea to develop a higher official parent centre, which divine impulsions caused the actual scientific evolution of The Parent Church of the New Generation. The natural fulfilment of the vital functions of the free press of the State will scientifically reduce opposition, on an outdated standpoint, to a minority, and dissolve it by forming a greater outside circle of common consent to unfolding *facts that are essential* for the health of all people. The greater governs the lesser, and reunion of Christian Scientists of the old and the new generations is thus inevitable. This proves the fundamental relation that exists between the highest interests of Church and State in the universal design of evolution.

The net results of a common consent in opposition to progress in the right direction will thus in scientific democracy be reversed and win a wider consent to the true fact. In Science chaos is reduced to order without physical force, and the upliftment of a wider world-circle of approval to the level of the highest right practically evidenced.

It has thus come about that this scientific system of self-government worked out in life-practice in Christian Science is furnishing irrefutable evidence of the purely mental nature and origin of man. Common assent to sin, disease, and death, both conscious and subconscious, audible and inaudible, is an illusionary, immoral force. Until that assent is reversed in Science it accounts for any majority of human action in any wrong direction. All visible action common

to mankind must be related directly or indirectly to one common cause. This fact was discovered by Mrs. Eddy, who inaugurated a scientific democracy which binds the common consent to the proved highest right for the self-preservation and higher development of our race. This system logically disconnects a conscious individual consent to all that leads Lifeward from the evil effects of a general false belief in specific errors that mislead to physical deacease and the ultimate catastrophic break-up of both religious and civil organizations.

Universal assent to supposed laws of material causation is now clearly recognizable as the mental *autocrat* that has bound the inhabitants of this planet in chains of mental slavery to the hourly service of disease and death in all their forms. It is demonstrable in practical Christian Science that collective consent to the specific demand of the higher laws of the one infinite universal Mind called God, all good, is the practical saviour that holds man (the generic term for mankind) safely in line with health, happiness, and progressive higher advance, even as mountaineers roped in line together follow upward a qualified guide. If one man slips on the side of a precipice, his balance is immediately restored by the uplifting common support afforded by his fellow bondmen.

A new fact related to the universal welfare is most effectively presented by the use of symbols which show the relation of a unit to the mass and therefore of the individual to the community, be it a church body, a nation, or a world.

The flow of a river has been used both in the Bible and in our textbook to symbolize a channel of thought. Contrast the useful effects of a single drop of water and



those of a mighty river flowing on to the sea and contributing to the civilization of large cities established on its banks. Then compare the minute effects of Mind-power individualized by a single thinker detached from a community of thinkers, to the world-moving results obtainable by collective thought governing the conscious right activity of a coöperative membership moving in line with each higher fact of immortality as pointed out demonstratively by its discoverer. Each drop in the river is borne smoothly onward by the surrounding volume formed of myriads of drops. In the same way, a volume of thought advancing consciously Lifeward will ultimate in carrying all along with it on this planet, collectively as individually, to the infinite ocean of universal assent to Life in consonance with God's government of "the universe, inclusive of man." All men love Life and its wealth of ideas. When once they perceive that Mind is God, the source of all energy, all life, love, and truth, whatever makes for man's happiness and the development of his better selfhood will win a joyful acquiescence of the majority. Each fact vital to health and happiness will be applied to the whole detail of human experience when unfolded in its order by the discoverer in successive periods of progress.

Another symbol may be employed to illustrate the directly opposite effect of a common consent on the single but radical point of longevity. Picture a city self-governed by the unseen mind-force of the people's common consent to the officially authorized supposition of a physical nature and origin of man which must necessarily ultimate in death. Notice the outward and actual evidence of the unseen governing thoughts, and

especially note the methods of operation adopted to carry out, on one and all equally, the death sentence dealt out by the common consent. The mental river flows on unseen, and the lives of all the inhabitants maintain mechanical and more or less painful progress toward the contingency of a physical decease, the admitted ultimate of all material beginnings and development. A birth certificate dates the start of each human life journey which by common consent has been mentally outlined in advance, within a limited number of years. This date is carefully recorded by the local government authority besides being celebrated annually. If the victim moves to a foreign city, it must be inscribed on his passport in order to inform the local authorities and others of the extent of his progress and to see that his allotted limits are renewedly conformed to and stated thereon. Marriage certificates repeat the story and prevent the possible loss of woman's identity by any attempt, on a change of name, to slip aside from the full force of the volume of the mental river gathering momentum as it nears the fatal sea of universal assent. Work well done is counted of little or no value as proof of health and mental capacity, in comparison with the calendar record of age. Carried along with the remorseless flow of the river, we can watch, as in a cinema, each inhabitant of our city systematically laying aside strength, mental faculties, the joy of intelligent intercourse with his fellows, and just as methodically putting on decrepitude, senility, and general blight. The physical end that has been mentally appointed, by the common consent, from the beginning is successfully attained. One day the frail human bark is swept into the universal sea and lost sight of by

mortals. The good citizen passes the portal of de cease covered with honors, while reason, logic, and scientific demonstration inform us that since all is manifestly the mental effect of the universal consent, he has but passed within the precincts of a new world-circle of common consent and uniformity of action. Such is the material mirage which inverts and counterfeits the eternal system of conscious evolution of man and his whole environment.

Scientific democracy has at last come with its God-bestowed power to impel collective as well as individual conscious obedience to the demands of Life, Truth, and Love in accordance with infinite Mind's government of the universe and man.

Mary Baker Eddy stands the last of a long train of departed thinkers, discoverers, and demonstrators of Mind-power whose thoughts have run contrary to the main current of common consent and so have formed successive eddies in the stream of materiality and death. Through her pioneer work in America the Christian revelation of scientific democracy, the true self-government that concurs with the universal laws of Life, came to the rescue of all mankind. Its development is destined to unfold man's God-derived power to reverse the ocean tide of apathetic assent to a theoretical material origin of life, dry up the streams of illusive beliefs, gather "unformed thoughts into their proper channels,"<sup>1</sup> change the outward evidence of discord, and visibly unfold Mind's highest phenomena.

God's government is patterned and practically exemplified in Mrs. Eddy's Church Manual. In coincidence with the stages of creative unfoldment it marks

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 506: 18.

off each successive period of higher discovery and organized coöperation. The periods of scientific development are not separated by physical dissolution but by the moral limitation of official authority on the parent centre. Those limitations, fixed in the original Christian Science Church Manual system, impel constructive up-to-date revisions of human laws when a new covenant becomes requisite to admit of a higher spiritual discovery of the facts of health and Science being published, taught, and so made available for all.

Each fact essential for the whole is individually discerned and visibly embodied on a miniature scale by the advancing minority, and identifies the true parent centre. During the interval thus occupied the common consent of the majority to the new idea is held suspended. When the newly embodied fact has been tested, and proved by its survival to be in direct line with the unfailing demands of Life, it is seen to present an inescapable condition of health and happiness for the majority who then acquiesce and reunite with the minority under the new covenant.

Having discerned and demonstrated this design, The Christian Science Parent Church of the New Generation is safely established on the higher parent centre, before the counterfeit, presented on an illusionary opposite standpoint, has reached the stage of final moral dissolution. Not only does it provide the open door of escape for all Christian Scientists, impartially, but it illustrates the one divine plan of self-preservation and higher development available for the whole world.

The victory of the right is assured in scientific democracy for the all-potent reason that each new right idea is first proved to be the open door to health and

immortality which thus continues to unfold logically. The greatest possible number will gladly relinquish a physically dissolving material standpoint based upon a common consent to error, when the moral demand and true fact of Life are clearly perceivable on the higher central parent standpoint. Life is "the desire of all nations" and always toward the centre of Life's practical development will "the gathering of the people be."

In the hour of reunion of the majority of Christian Scientists with The Parent Church of the New Generation the ocean tide of mortality and general despair at its lowest ebb, in the present period, will be turned. The river of common consent to death reversed will continue a steady conscious flow Lifeward. Civil reforms will follow in many lands. Calendar records of birth and death will soon cease to haunt advancing human footsteps and impel unresisting victims deathward. The signs of the times will be renewal of health and strength, and an improved manifestation of existence, both collective and individual, will become everywhere apparent, while seven thousandfold more moral and spiritual energy will be available. Then will follow this wonder on earth: as the majority increases, and its common right conviction deepens, it will become as difficult for the man in the street to move mentally in opposition to the current of general thought flowing healthward, Lifeward, heavenward, as it has been through the dull centuries for a single thinker to form even a small eddy in the mental stream of the popular Jordan which has renewedly confronted the generations of wilderness travellers on this planet of our solar system.

The time and space measurements of a self-governed scientific democracy are fixed in the universal design with mathematical accuracy: the breadth and the length and the height of it are equal; that is, the continuance and the radius of its common consent will conform to the requirement of the height of specific spiritual discovery and demonstration reached, during each successive period of advance and coöperation with the correlated positive parent centre. The uprising consciousness of the people can never be imprisoned within the confines of organized coöperation beyond the period to which its by-laws belong. The gates are never officially closed to the incoming Word of new revelation disclosing some vital metaphysical point to be attained. The common consent of uprising faith will broaden and lengthen as it rises to the required height to take in, assimilate, and embody the new idea, thus always adding to the unshaken depth of understanding. So secure is the encircling bond of the common consent to the highest right, that nothing harmful can come within the collective consciousness.

The "throne of God" spoken of in John's Revelation is a figurative expression signifying the omnipotence of a common consent to the highest right, which constitutes man's clearest reflection of God's universal government embodied in scientific democracy.

Christian Science has alone demonstratively evolved the true system which links the common consent of a majority of mankind to each fact of health and Science.

Every form of physical discord and disease is but the later stage of a previous mental admission of some specific error. The protection of the individual begins from the moment of his firm disagreement with the

common consent to a radical wrong. His subsequent *actions* provide the correct evidence of his right mental viewpoint.

The great Life-problem must be worked out in accordance with the one universal design that maintains the individual and community in their right relation. Scientific democracy unfolds the only practical operative system by which sin can be destroyed without death of the body. The sinner is reformed in Christian Science by exposing and destroying the sin and setting the man free. This duty we all have to perform in degree for ourselves and each other. Heaven is always here to be realized when the laws of harmony are obeyed, but the individual and collective mission must be fulfilled.

While the busy mass of mankind has been viewing with despair a degenerate system of civilization, practical Christian Science has been quietly unfolding the remedy in time to meet the collective human need. Let the man in the street pause for a moment to think what must be the moral and physical results, to the world, of a consciously directed collective application of new-found moral and spiritual energies proceeding from the source of universal divine Mind, and being continuously individualized by branch communities springing up in all nations.

Scientific democracy illustrates the perfect balance between the interests of Church and State and permits no usurpation of the prerogatives of either. Mutual support of both institutions is a proved law of human existence. In the event of an organized Church's common consent to an error that must harm the interests of the State, by defrauding the people of their right

to share the full benefit of basic facts of existence brought to light in the Church's advancing research and demonstration of spiritual laws, the State through the function of its free press forms a greater channel of outside common demand. The moral force of the *vox populi* will outweigh the specific error when challenged by Truth, readjust the scales, and rectify wrongs. On the other hand The Christian Science Parent Church's requirement of all its members to obey the laws of the land and respect the common law of associations will necessarily support established right government in all lands.



## THE KINGDOM

PERHAPS there is no more familiar text in the Bible than that which describes the coming of the kingdom of heaven on earth as "not with observation." This surely differs entirely from the establishment of any other form of government on earth. There is no doubt that all the kingdoms of this world have come into power while courting general observation. The public attention has been centred on successive scenes of physical warfare, either international or civil, in which kingdoms of this world have begun and by which they have maintained their authority.

We may be sure that the coming of harmonious rule on earth must be through the exercise of a different kind of power. Christian Science has taught us that all law is mental and moral and belongs to the realm of Mind. Inasmuch as we exist in a mental realm it is inevitable that the reign of peace on earth must be maintained by mental power derived from Mind alone and not by physical force. And there is every reason to know that the kingdom cannot come with physical warfare. The battle for the right must be fought and won in accordance with the laws of Mind. This explains a statement by Mrs. Eddy which may have appeared somewhat startling to the casual reader: "Thy kingdom is come."<sup>1</sup> There has been no sign of that kingdom to the outside world. Since Christian Science

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 16:31.

came we have had a greater physical war than ever before and there is abundant evidence of trouble in the world — between individuals, churches, religions, and nations.

In the new generation of Christian Science we have discerned something fundamental in relation to the order of Mind's creative unfoldment by which Truth is made demonstrable in any age. Not a future world kingdom are we looking for in Christian Science. We are daily waiting upon God, that is, working out the rules of the kingdom that we understand and are demonstrating in degree. All the methods of Mind we cannot grasp or touch upon at once, but there are two which have to be always considered in mental warfare. First we have the demand of Science for unity in the absolute good, unseen. Then the scientific unity of God and man must be manifested in human government. When the three great verities of Mind are explained — the omnipotence, omnipresence, omniscience of Mind — it becomes clear that every man of the human family must be reckoned in the establishment of the kingdom of heaven on earth. For does not every man reflect something of the divine ideal and the power of Spirit, which is Life? If man is spiritual, each one is reflecting something of Life, Truth, and Love, and all mankind must be taken into consideration in our universal plan of battle if patterned in accordance with God's design. His eternal order is unfolding steadily day by day in operative Christian Science so that all the world will soon be able to grasp and understand what it demands of mankind.

Two questions come up constantly in our work in this period: What, exactly, do you mean by collective

healing? What is the precise importance of common consent?

We are beginning to discern what should have been understood centuries ago. If Mind is the origin of power, then the mental is the only power, and it precedes all outward form and action on earth. True mental power is that which we have to demonstrate in dealing with the illusionary forces of error marshalled against Truth. We have to realize that a common agreement on any single point of Science is the greatest power on earth. It is the common mind that reflects God in universal good. If, therefore, this natural spiritual world-force is replaced by a common agreement in evil, such a unity in error is the greatest delusion on earth. Is not this the one evil from which we pray to be delivered by "our Father which art in heaven"? A common consent to death embodies and brings out the phenomenon of death on earth, and holds in chains the individual right desire and natural tendency to health, life, and good. Until its power is overcome by Truth demonstrated, it dominates the individual so that he loses his conscious living initiative and is borne down to physical death under the weight of a common belief and universal assent to what is a false witness against Life, God. The effect upon the individual is not only to govern his thought and action on the conscious plane of visible experience; it goes deeper than that. A common agreement accounts for its *subconscious* phenomena, the so-called unconscious effects which are spoken of as mysterious and involuntary, brought about by some unknown influence.

In the physical counterfeit embodiment of God's idea, how do the heart, lungs, and other organs and func-

tions of man work? Christian Science, through the symbolic movements of its organization, illustrates how a conscious common consent to obey the demands of Principle reflects the God-derived power which alone governs all action harmoniously. It also illustrates how a common belief that matter and evil are as powerful as good is the fatal false influence which causes sin, disease, and death to multiply.

The Scientist knows that God being All, there is only one real power, and acts accordingly as one having authority. No one who has once seen mental power utilized to reverse conditions of physical disease in a single case, can doubt the power of a collective agreement in the destruction of a single sin in any number of cases. Is not this practical collective treatment? We cannot today get away from the truth that if it is possible to heal a single case of disease mentally, then we are all mental workers embodying good or evil, as long as we manifest consciousness of existence on this planet.

The truth was given out in Mrs. Eddy's writings as radically as the age had strength to bear. No wise parent will prematurely educate children in the power of evil until presenting the remedy. As Mrs. Eddy expresses it, you do not give your babe a problem in Euclid to solve! By her life-work she released for us the remedy by which to protect ourselves and to bring to all mankind the kingdom of heaven on earth. There is not a single community that is not the offspring of a common agreement. Because God is Mind, and good, omnipotent, omnipresent, omniscient, we must have the omnipotence of God with us. Therefore the right method of warfare in establishing the kingdom of

peace is to create a new common consent that is positively opposed to the old assent to death and to each specific wrong detected. The bird, emerging from the shell formed in a period outgrown, symbolizes humanity rising, as it were, out of the shell of a common belief in a past organization as material. All scientific organization is the expression of spiritual coöperation, the gathering of thoughts together and focusing them on the central point of a new truth. Thus rising upward, humanity, beginning from where two or three are gathered together in the name of Truth, will burst open the world shell of a former belief in materiality and prove that within the central positive nucleus of a right understanding "there am I," spiritual consciousness, "in the midst." Two or three may form the beginning of the parent centre of a whole world of human consciousness emerging out of the tangled veil woven of false fears, that has for centuries bound a majority in a chrysalis stage of faith.

In the new unfoldment of one of the infinite ideas of God, it must be new and strange to the greatest number. Therefore there must always logically follow, for a majority, a moral revolution. The method of protecting oneself, when faced by an opposing majority of mistaken beliefs, is by emergence on to a higher basis. Advancing to a new standpoint, consciousness begins to evolve thereon a new world, a new heaven and earth. This method of Mind, as it opens up before us, explains one of the signs that today herald the coming of the kingdom on the platform of human experience. A moral revolution is certainly being completed. Do we not see in the field of Christian Science, which presents the most advanced plan of peaceful

warfare against evil, a vast majority in numbers on an opposite standpoint to a minority? Keen observers see the signs pointed out in the Bible and in the textbook — on one side a minority, visibly standing for something new; on the other side, an organization bound under an outgrown covenant. Those observing only from the outside and drawing conclusions therefrom cannot understand what is going on unseen on the mental and moral plane. Truth with the minority, error with the majority! The method of God suddenly opens up before us in all its grandeur as we observe the resulting phenomena. The majority is being attracted to the right standpoint of the uplifted minority until one great scientific unity is evidenced. Presently, one Church will demonstrate before all the world how the kingdom is won, and illustrate how the opposing forces of evil are reversed and brethren brought into one community without the exercise of any physical force.

But, you say, where then is the next unfoldment, if all the churches come into one? Is the plan of centre and circumference changed? Reflection will soon bring the recognition that the moment the evolving Church stands united on a higher basis it will be a numerical minority, in its relation to mankind, leading on the centuries, while the greater numbers around it form the majority. God's plan of centre and circumference never changes. There is always reflected by man the correlated central parent standpoint of Truth, and always the great circumference of the common consent gathering around. How could the greater number ever come into agreement unless the specific truth be lifted up?

Who is this parent, but "our Father which art in heaven"? When Jesus came and brought a new and higher viewpoint of life and love to the world, he said to his disciples, "I am the vine, ye are the branches." "Except ye abide in me," ye cannot bring forth fruit. Jesus was establishing the understanding of the parent centre, the vine, and its branches — and himself illustrating the fact. Every new unfoldment of Truth identifies the parent standpoint; every educational development from that standpoint unfolds and develops the branches, stretching out until all the inhabitants of our planet have come into one understanding of God and man expressed in the image and likeness of Truth, Life, and Love.

No man can escape the deadly influence of an agreement in error except by openly disconnecting himself therefrom and uniting in association with a new common consent on a higher basis. From that altitude he can rise and develop mentally and visibly through the greater inspiration drawn from the tree of Life, the true Vine that develops its own branches.

There is no way of disconnecting a human being from the collective mental treatment of the majority of mankind's belief in death other than by denial of its false claims and openly connecting himself with the positive development and embodiment of Life, Truth, and Love worked out in legitimate Christian Science.

## JACOB'S VISION

THE significance of the name of Israel in its relation to the Bible record may be judged, somewhat, from the fact that it appears, according to the dictionaries, upwards of three thousand times. To search into its original meaning, a prince who has prevailed with God, we turn naturally to the graphic and familiar account of a victory won through the lonely struggle of one man, after a night dark with human fear and suffering. Jacob, in dire necessity, tested and proved the basic fact declared in Christian Science that "in the spiritual atmosphere of Mind" <sup>1</sup> true thoughts of Life and Love abound, and come to the receptive consciousness to reproduce their own characteristics, for "their natures are allied to God's nature." <sup>2</sup>

The fight of Jacob hinged round the cumulative effects of a cherished weakness, an unwillingness to acknowledge a specific error as error. Repeatedly deceived by the unseen evil, he was at last forced, by increased moral and physical sufferings, to a recognition of the error. Then he learned its impotence to blind and harm man when faced even in the collective final issue by the higher claims of Truth and Love.

The domination over mankind of evil, when unseen, is deadly. Mrs. Eddy has declared that the evil which these senses see not is the only absolute evil and that its exposure is nine points of destruction.

Jacob's struggle was alone with God, his victory won

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 512: 11.

<sup>2</sup> S. & H. 512: 14.



by persistent holding to the Principle of his spiritual and real nature without any human aid. It put on human record a demonstration of Christian Science in which was proved the dominion of Spirit over both human fear and weakness. So changed was the man, and so enlarged his mental and moral outlook, that a new name was needed to establish forever on the higher basis of moral and spiritual laws his descendants, the people to be identified with the parent nucleus of spiritual enlightenment for all mankind. The people of Israel were never to be mistakenly connected with the false mental methods and moral subterfuge which characterized the life of Jacob, until his higher spiritual emergence in the dawn of the victory which followed the great midnight struggle that marked the crisis of his human experience.

The people of Israel were destined to bring a blessing to the whole earth. The Bible record of momentous events relating to the twelve tribes affords a unique story of human struggle for self-preservation and higher development during an extended period, a struggle which illustrates the process of spiritual evolution, and in which the universal design of Life is clearly traceable. For the individual struggle and victory had taught Jacob that a man oppressed with human weakness can find a sure refuge and abundant strength by resort to the exercise of his God-given spiritual power, and that not only is this true of man individually but of the whole brotherhood of man collectively. It showed him the impotence of the prince of the so-called power of darkness when met and mastered by the Prince of Peace in the life which alone can bring light into the world.

Jacob's victory over the hitherto hidden error resulted immediately in a clearer spiritual outlook. This enabled him to foresee what must be the ultimate victory of the whole of mankind in the latter days of materialism when the common interests should be scientifically united in a collective struggle for Spirit's supremacy over the mystery of evil. The scope of Jacob's vision extended beyond his own individual centre of interest. He saw that instead of being limited to individual painful endeavour, so liable to continual obstruction from envy, blind prejudice, and personal domination, man collectively in agreement with the true facts of existence, ideas of the one universal God, must be wholly harmonious.

The result of this victory had evidently taught Jacob the vast spiritual significance of a notable earlier experience, when in a night vision he beheld a pathway open up and reach to heaven from the spot where he lay, pillowed on a stone. Steps he saw, and beings of a higher order than visible on earth were perceivable coming down from the higher viewpoint to where he waited; and again he saw them returning upward. The message that came to him then but faintly, as through a mist, was that not only one man must rise to a higher plane of thought and action but that, having risen step by step to a higher viewpoint of Life, he must return and begin to form the nucleus from which the blessing gained must be given out and shared with all the families of the earth.

The stone on which Jacob's head then rested marked the human standpoint on which was gathered as in a focus the gradually accumulated stores of scientific spiritual truths which had been unfolded during cen-

turies of human history. Noah and his family circle had linked a past period to the new generation. Abraham, called out of his own into a strange country, started a new home centre, on which spot he founded a new community, every member of which was united in agreement with the highest idea of God and man reached from the patriarch's higher viewpoint.

The stony pillow symbolized the headstone of a vast human pyramid, built up to the point where a new and higher plane of thought and action opened up.

The steps of Jacob's vision Israel perceived to typify the individual spiritual discernment rising logically step by step to greater heights. Man, at the foot of the ladder, he identified as the thought most receptive of the new ideas essential for all. The ladder maintaining the steps in one direct line of spiritual unfoldment, thus connecting man and heaven, signified the scientific moral and spiritual unity, which always exists between God and man, in which "the natural order of heaven comes down to earth."<sup>1</sup>

The old enthusiasm which that vision with its wealth of bright present possibilities of good had, years earlier, but faintly brought to Jacob, returned and deepened into zeal according to actual knowledge. After his individual victory over self, the deep import of his true relation to his brother and to all mankind dawned upon him. Old feelings of hate aroused through earlier acts of individual deception, with the *collective* harvest of error then threatening, were completely reversed. This brought a new revelation of man's ever-present unity with God, universal good. Israel had grasped the fact most essential to human existence, namely,

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 118: 31.

that this unity must be wrought out in actual demonstration of the union of the common interests of the universal brotherhood of man, and that this can only be done by the detection, active wrestling with, and overcoming of error in its mental stage until present suffering shall be healed and future pain prevented.

The offspring of Jacob's higher understanding and world vision of the one universal God and His spiritual offspring, man, became the central world community. Round this centre scientifically evolving the whole destiny of the human race still turns.

Israel and his twelve sons, taught in their father's central home school, assimilated to some extent that world plan of peace. Intelligence thus awakening human *consciousness*, events began to happen in the recurring and true order of the universal design of Mind — which is also the spiritual order of the lesser home circle. One of the younger brothers reached a point when he began to speak openly of facts perceived only from his higher viewpoint.

Immediately followed the old-world programme of rejection of the more youthful wayshower. Joseph was sold into Egypt. But like Abraham, his understanding was only planted in new and more friendly surroundings. Then followed the reversal of the evil beliefs which had caused his separation — and this resulted in reunion with his family, a wider circle being formed. The children of Israel multiplied in the land of Goshen under Egyptian rule until Joseph's leadership was ended by decease.

The next and greater collective step onward and upward toward the spiritual realm of reality came when, after the memorable Passover, Israel marched

collectively and peacefully out of Egypt under the leadership of Moses. Journeying safely, this people's way was enlightened by recurring proofs of Mind's creative power, while under a solemn pledge of united obedience to the one God, all good, and their proved leader. This unity of good, with its upward tending centre and responsive circle, was maintained under the covenant based on the Ten Commandments. The covenant with God and man was the open secret of the repeated victories of Israel's minorities when faced by tremendous odds. Nothing daunted this people. Nothing separated the church of Israel united as one family, held by its sacred bond in the compact of Love, and thus patterning the universal design of Life. On the office of the leader being left vacant by Moses, the old covenant was linked to the new by the leadership of Joshua. This succession was ratified by the common consent of the people, given when on the brink of the Jordan, which must be crossed by all before they could leave the wilderness. Under the new covenant the Jordan was safely crossed and Jericho was captured without any resort to material weapons. After a period of general progress Joshua died and no leader was forthcoming. Then followed a relapse.

Trusting to the old letter of the covenant and failing to evolve the new, the people went from disaster to disaster, even into the horrors of civil war, brother fighting brother. The tribes separated and the circle was broken. Ascending thoughts were not uplifted to a sufficient height to be visible to divided forces. With no parent centre of spiritual vision they fell back upon a form of temporal unity under separate kings. But, never quite losing sight of their great an-

cestors' higher hope, the tribes, even in later captivity and despair, began to turn their human longing and inbred hope toward the promised individual Redeemer. One must be forthcoming to reunite and lead them as of old out of cruel bonds and restore the brotherhood that had been so long split by wars, manifold disorders, plagues, and famines. Somewhere on the unseen central ladder of life, thought was ascending upward. At some time, on some then unknown spot, the Redeemer must be born, and the original order, right relations, and peace restored.

To the remnant their hope was turned—to their prophets, inspired with the remembrance of Jacob's vision as of old, who foretold how one should come who would break their bonds and restore Israel's independence, gather together the tribes lost sight of, and reestablish the commonwealth of the people as maintained by the old covenant. This collective higher conception of the people, in their sufferings, was finally fulfilled.

The silent prayer of ages culminated in the birth of the expected Redeemer, the most spiritually endowed man, Christ Jesus, to establish peace on earth, the desire of all nations. But what a reception he met in the moral and physical crucifixion he suffered at the hands of the priests of a stereotyped so-called religion! The consequent loss to the people of Israel of the full understanding of his message, lifted so high up on Life's ladder of ascending thought, was the disastrous result of the divided circle and broken covenant design without which equal rights and privileges could never be maintained.

But even after the inhuman crucifixion of Israel's

spiritually endowed human Wayshower the true ideal remained to be again discerned and demonstrated. The universal design could not be changed, nor could the flowing tide of spiritual evolution be turned backward. Evolution continued, but through human suffering, — made bearable only by the glorious promises of Christianity.

The woman's part still remained to be fulfilled. The basic truth taught by Christ Jesus was the omnipotence of Love, God, and the power of Mind to destroy every form of sin, disease, and death. But the practical facts and rules of immortal existence in Science and peace were not perceived by his persecutors nor fully grasped by his students, who forsook instead of supporting him at the crisis of his mission. The Science of the universal design, its spiritual centre and circumference, that can only be found and maintained on earth by the linking of the old and the new covenant as taught in Christian Science, they had not grasped. His life record, however, remained as our model, and his wondrous words on many vital occasions were remembered and recorded.

After Israel's Redeemer had passed beyond the scene of human struggle, the separation of Israel's commonwealth still remained to be healed, before the might and "reign of Mind . . . on earth"<sup>1</sup> could be demonstrated. Equal rights and privileges, ever existing, must be acknowledged and restored between Judah and Israel — to heal a fatal separation which finds its root beginning in the inequality of the sexes. The qualities of male and female must be divinely united on the higher basis of thought and action. All rivalry and jealousy must be uncovered and brought into subjection until

<sup>1</sup> Mis. 51: 25.

destroyed by an awakened recognition of humanity's common need of the true understanding of Life and its harmonious demonstration. After nineteen hundred years of abstract idealism and the letter only of Christianity, the grand plan of salvation was discerned by ascending human thought when Mary Baker Eddy began her central ministry at the foot of the ladder on which she rose high enough to perceive the world scope of Jacob's vision. From that height she was spiritually able to lift up to all humanity God's plan of battle in spiritual warfare with evil under the old and new covenant. She did more than teach and write of the design; she lived it, so that never again could the central spot on which rests the ladder of the living "consciousness of Love" be lost sight of. Never again can the people of Israel be separated, for they have been indissolubly reunited in Christian Science under the covenant which can preserve the circle of human brotherhood unbroken. Israel is identifiable today as the people called Christian Scientists. Under their Church Manual plan they have been gathered from the north, the south, the east, and the west into the field of a great *collective wrestling* with unseen error, even as Jacob centuries ago foresaw must happen. This was the logical outcome of the individual victory over an unseen sin that must be destroyed collectively to prevent its last stage of physical suffering.

The unique parent relation of this spiritually evolving people to the whole population of this planet is daily more evident. Its vast scientific import is dawning upon the world's foremost thinkers gathered in the great British and American commonwealths.

Mrs. Eddy had rediscovered, as Ezekiel had done,



"the pattern of the house," the one whole-hearted spiritual consciousness of the hosts of Israel.

And now the time has come when the world significance of Jacob's vision is again seen and being further realized. The old sore between Britain and America began its final healing when Mary Baker Eddy reëstablished the covenant of Israel in the Christian Science Church founded in accordance with the universal design governed by Mind's plan and linking old and new covenants. In this Church's first office she prepared a place for the ladder of a true idealism let down from above and so requisite for the ascending human thought. It was centrally planted in such a manner that, in all successive periods of spiritual discovery, the uprising idea could gain a firm foothold above the reach of harm—for "if I be lifted up" was always Mind's spiritual condition of a universal salvation from sin, disease, and death.

Not the cross of Calvary, but a higher ascent up the ladder of life, is the method of central upliftment in the Christian Science commonwealth. Raised first in America, across the sea in Great Britain the order of the plan and its Science were first seen. Manasseh and Ephraim have joined in their common acknowledgment of the six rules which form the Magna Charta of Christian Science and of world salvation. The new Church Manual is framed in coincidence with the perpetual mental and moral rotations demanded by Life. The circle of Israel's eternal brotherhood on earth has been permanently reunited on a higher basis won, for it includes representatives from every tribe, gathered from the north, south, east, and west on the friendly shores of Great Britain and America.

In operative Christian Science the autocracy of universal Love has replaced the autocracy of mortal ignorance, envy, and hate. Love is expressed in the common consent of the whole Christian Science Church to the highest right idea uplifted and published from its parent home centre in successive periods. A new Dawn begins with the first word which audibly utters and publishes the true idea gained on the higher viewpoint, bringing it within reach of the whole field. Then from its Central School and Publishing House the new fact of Life is spread to all humanity. The universal design of harmonious evolution is thus being applied in life-practice through the Church Manual covenant of the people of Israel united in common obedience to God and the highest right unfolded.

Jacob's victory won for the man salvation, and conferred upon him the new name and nature of Israel — a prince who has prevailed with God, universal good.

Israel's victory today means mankind's whole salvation and the new name of Christian Scientists — called to demonstrate the facts of immortal being and man's divine Principle, the one Mind that is God.

## “IN THE BEGINNING”

WE are justified in asking, What has “In the beginning” to do with now?

Our subject would be dull indeed if we were simply recounting a creative incident that happened in long past ages, with no definite or vital relation to present-day history. However interesting the account of the past, there is something that is more vital to man today. Mrs. Eddy, the Founder of the operative system of Christian Science, said truly, “We own no past, no future, we possess only *now*.”<sup>1</sup>

The familiar Bible command “Let there be light” is immortal. It voices humanly the perpetual demand of Life, man’s Principle of existence. It is heard as a whisper on earth in the beginning of each period of progress heavenward; it sounds as the last trumpet at the end, for the beginning and the end of such successive periods are closely linked by Principle. Christian Science alone defines the clear line of distinction that marks the individual emergence of human consciousness from the old into the new generation. At the moment of a new birth we have to put off an outdated human routine which belongs to “the old man,” in order to advance collectively on the newly unfolding living pathway of Life.

First in the Bible record of spiritual creation comes the statement, “God created the heaven and the earth.” And yet we find darkness precedes the next

<sup>1</sup> My. 12: 20.

new beginning. Therefore the second statement in the record of the Bible follows a period of unknown duration when the general outlook was negative to progress. The third records the word which proved that there was still good to be unfolded. Christian Science is demonstrating the scientific system of unfoldment clearly traceable in the first chapter of Genesis by which man can individualize the strength, presence, and power which symbolize Spirit, and embody immortal Truth and Life.

When a new spiritual fact is voiced humanly by the earnest seeker and glad finder, how differently is Principle's imperative demand received — eagerly by the few, but despised and rejected by the many through countless centuries. How is it that the response of the minority and that of the majority is so different? Those who receive it gladly, having reached a higher understanding of Truth, are the advancing lovers of God and man in every age. Those who at first reject the message are blind both to its glorious meaning and to what fatal disaster such rejection must lead.

In every systematic movement there is nothing more important than to take the first steps rightly. To make a single mistake when working systematically multiplies the embodiment of error. But Science cannot be arrested in its orderly operations. The fact that needs most to be grasped is that whether we work consciously according to the system of Life, or unconsciously attempt to oppose it — and reap the death penalty — the system goes on; the order never changes. If we do not work consciously with God, we are still impelled forward by the ever-operative Principle of man. Through time and sufferings unknown we are

destined to come to the understanding which we can, in operative Christian Science, reach harmoniously in the dependable now.

The Bible opens its record with the true spiritual order and method of mental formation. It begins with an allusion to the first rule to be worked out humanly in accordance with the universal design, when the individual discernment of new spiritual light, coming at the hour of general darkness, marks the dawn of a new and higher idea and unfoldment of immortal Life. The urgent need of the majority requires the giving out of the new idea and impels the imperative and impartial call, "Let there be light." The chapter goes on to develop the seven stages in the design of unfoldment to human consciousness of the great facts of infinite existence, which unfoldment, as there symbolized, has been called creation. It shows the world-reaching effect of each fundamental fact of Life. Every period of spiritual development of man and universe must bring out new forms, more strange and wonderful at first than even the contrast between the giant oak in its gradual rise to maturity and prolific fruitage, and the one small acorn, the fruit of a previous generation in its early home centre.

One great idea runs through the first chapter of Genesis. Each day's record presents an unfoldment which evidently comes first individually, and then collectively to a few persons. Reduced to practice in applied metaphysics this means that although Principle unfolds its ideas first to the receptive few, the fact must be distributed collectively to the whole world. The little circle becomes the parent centre for the greater circle of the world. The relation of the hub of

a wheel to the tire illustrates the vital relation of the advancing minority to the greatest possible number who later unite with its purpose. Until this order is carried out and each stage of individual and collective advance has been completed there can be no higher unfoldment.

For thousands of years the majority of mankind struggled in mental and moral darkness, until there came the new light of Christianity to point and open the way of Life by loving one another. Then followed another period of general darkness after rejection of the Wayshower, Christ Jesus. Christian Science once again broke the spell of ignorance and gave us the great example of the covenant, old and new, by which the scientific unity which holds in one purpose both minority and majority can be worked out on earth in harmony. Life is the inherent hope of humanity.

We must all work out God's plan of universal good on earth. From the spot whereon the new unfoldment begins, we have to give out the facts of Life to all until we ourselves are independent, released from all claims of sin, disease, and death.

If we find opposition and are even forbidden to give out the truth, we must still follow the order of the system in obedience to the first and second commandments of love to God and man.

It is a well-known fact that, in the imitative order of material unfoldment, the single unseen thought coming to one receptive human being may develop and shortly bear fruit in the form of a great and thickly populated city. When it is remembered that the first thinker was in fact the founder of that city, we certainly should not neglect to study the universal order and law of individ-

ual and collective interests thus illustrated. They prove the intimate relation which exists between successive individual pioneers and the whole community to which they belong.

The original system of unfoldment in Christian Science patterned the universal order. First from the unseen came forth the visible blade, then the ear, then the full corn in the ear. Afterwards there has followed the harvest, when tares and wheat that have for a while grown together in this field are now being separated. Not until the harvest season comes round, in the fields of Mind-sowing, can the husbandman sow new and good seed on duly prepared ground, that it may bring forth new and still more abundant good. Thus each cycle of new light is completed in accordance with the universal design of God.

The teaching of the Christian Science textbook introduces this orderly design in its working on the higher mental plane. Mrs. Eddy's Church Manual illustrated by "a single example" the practical present application of the whole divine plan of peaceful warfare against evil. This plan rightly worked out in successive periods will forever repeat the unchanging order. The great problem of immortality is being solved in the field of Mrs. Eddy's long and laboured pioneer cultivation.

There is no escape from the mathematical accuracy of the constitutional plan given in the record of her Church Manual example. Only by watching the wonderful working out of Life's design as illustrated by church experience in this field can observers judge correctly of Christian Science.

The Church new-born in the beginning of a new scientific generation is like a live sapling that is visibly

disconnected from the old shell of the seed of a past period.

When the true ideal, which lifts all higher, reunites those who have been separated, we realize what is meant by being in the one Mind. This unity is God's eternal purpose for man. When the universal design of Life is assimilated it will no longer be said, "Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, . . . the things which God hath prepared for them that love him," for we shall see them, hear of them, and conceive them collectively. They will then unfold to us, and we shall demonstrate the Principle and method of Mind's creative unfoldment, according to the system given to us, in perfect law, order, and love. There will be no longer any doubt or fear, but a glad advance; and in the words of Mary Baker Eddy, "we all shall take step and march on" together, "with the 'still, small voice' for the music of our march."<sup>1</sup>

When public opinion approves in no uncertain voice the action of the minority on the side of right in this field of peaceful warfare against error, an outlived covenant will be quickly dissolved. The small central oasis formed by The Parent Church of the New Generation, with its new covenant scientifically evolved through germination of the good seed sown by the written word, will become apparent to all. The seventy-thousandfold regenerative moral world-force released from a stony sepulchre will cause awakened Christian Scientists to reassemble with renewed energy round the parent nucleus of a higher discovery of spiritual law contained in the written word. Many thousands, awakened from the hypnotic spell caused by an

<sup>1</sup> Mis. 138: 27.



unthinking assent to a fatal mistake, will then bear such witness to the deeper significance of Mrs. Eddy's teaching that the world will judge more correctly of her stupendous life-work. Thinkers will recognize something more of the greatness of her life-purpose in having applied the Bible rules of peace on earth in her system of church government. When the benign power of genuine Christian Science to still the moral strife in its own field has been once demonstrably proved, it will be seen that all suffering, war, and physical tumult must be ended in due course by the same scientific plan for the early detection and collective destruction of the specific sin that causes it.

Higher discoveries of the laws governing all existence, discerned through study and practice of Mrs. Eddy's teaching, are bringing to light the eternal order of Science underlying the Scriptures. The parables of the kingdom of heaven are being worked out in the field of Christian Science, showing how the kingdom must and can be won, not in blood and violence, but in Science and peace. The prodigal's return is collectively illustrated on the plane of Church experience, a return bringing human joy on earth far exceeding that pictured only by cold future promises contained in mere citations of the letter of the Bible and Science and Health. If we go on sowing the good seed of the kingdom, even while the threshing and winnowing mark the closing harvest scenes, we shall rejoice in the reaping of good grain. This eternal order of spiritual evolution is foreshadowed in the message to the seventh Church in the Apocalypse, where the life-link between the old and the new is expressed as "the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God."

## HARVEST

WHAT would be the result to the world if a law were to be passed that there should be no more harvest gatherings in any country? Fields if left to be later invaded by starving mobs of people can only be trodden under foot and wasted! The net result could only be present waste and approaching famine and confusion on every hand. Civilization equally runs riot without any harvest operations on the higher basis of scientific thought and action, for the unexplored fields of spiritual Science are thus left unsown. Mental malpractice, immoral waste of good, spiritual famine, appear on every side; disease, war, and death stalk defiant of reform; and individual calls for order and self-government are stifled.

Fifty years ago Christian Science came to bless mankind. It filled the mental outlook with bright promise, and by establishing a publishing centre for the giving out of new truths it so enriched popular literature that it fed thousands of hungry thinkers. Disease began to decline and death even seemed for an interval to loosen somewhat its grip upon the human race. But Science operates according to a system, and the order of this system and the periodic crisis of collective new spiritual birth to which it must lead were the last things that had occurred to its large field of adherents.

All at once, close on sixteen years ago, the fields of labour were suddenly startled. A cry went out that the harvest was inevitable; that it had been foreor-

dained and was already begun in the parent centre. The Reaper had long put in his sickle, for that field had long been ripe. On December 3, 1910, in one hour the sickle swept around the whole church circle and it was reaped. The harvest process symbolizes what followed. Corn, no longer standing, lies in seeming disorder on the ground. Then comes the threshing and winnowing process. The husks of the letter alone had to be separated from the substance of its message in order that the truth it contained should be assimilated. The good seed had been sown, but tares had also been intermixed and must be separated. The weeds of wrong teaching, unworthy aims and ambitions that had crept in through ignorance of the perfect system, must be entirely eradicated.

Harvest in the system of operative Christian Science comes at the end of each period of organization. It begins after the sabbath or seventh stage of its stately operations. The harvest process of separating and garnering the good grain goes on, on one side of the field, while the new sowing begins on the other.

To the world of humanity has now come the universal design of this sevenfold system of mental sowing and practical reaping and ingathering of abundant stores of good for all people and nations of the earth.

Many are tired of disorder and the husks of the letter alone — even of scientific religion. They are beginning to be shocked at the bald imposition of religious ignorance masked in a brief authority that denies the claims of the Science of Life and ends only in exposure and disaster. A majority, like the prodigal son, are beginning to yearn for the blessings of order and spiritual plenty where also harmony reigns, as in the

beginning of operative Christian Science, even before Mind's world-saving system of painless conscious evolution was discerned. The harvest home of the majority and reunion with the advancing minority under the new covenant will be accomplished in this, the fourth and great world day of the system, gathering in all that was sown in the period that ended when the new sowing began.

Jesus said to mankind in his day, "I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work."<sup>1</sup> The time is at hand when the life-purpose of Mary Baker Eddy will be fulfilled and humanity impressed with a genuine recognition of practical Christian Science.

<sup>1</sup> John 9: 4.

## THE OPENING OF THE SEALS

*There is nothing covered that shall not be revealed: and hid, that shall not be known.* — CHRIST JESUS.

To gain the true significance of the Apocalyptic vision of what was coming to pass in the human experience of the Church on earth we must naturally first grasp the scientific fact underlying the symbols made use of.

To gain the full import of our subject we must begin by considering the twofold meaning of the word "seal." In one sense it refers to something hidden, sealed up, like a letter or document that contains a message which cannot be acted upon until the seal has been opened; it also means a sign of recognized authority, as a government seal. The latter carries the common consent of the nation subject to that government. There is also the seal of an independent individual authority. In Revelation the word is used in both its meanings. As we follow the opening of the seals in the Apocalypse the whole history of human life spreads out before us.

The sealed book of Revelation is closely associated with the official seal of human government indicated by "the right hand of him that sat on the throne," for the throne is obviously the figure of highest official authority. The vision shows that the time had come for a complete understanding of what had been already written in the sealed book. That written on the outside signifies what could be easily understood, but that written within could not be known, and it was evidently essential for the common weal that it should

be understood. There must have been foreseen some tremendous calamity imminent that called for a higher understanding and explanation of what was sealed up, since the recorder of the vision wept.

Christian Science explains that any idea of "mystery" associated with a seal relates to error, the suppositional opposite of all that is good. "Seal" is defined in the textbook as "The signet of error revealed by Truth." This means that the Truth demonstrated exposes all temporal authority of error as illusionary and thus destroys its seeming power. But the work of unveiling error's false sevenfold claims to rule mankind does not consist only of a silent mental recognition or even a written statement. Man's authority over error can in Science be proved by actual demonstration of the power of Truth, rightly applied, to overthrow all false rule and establish the reign of harmony.

Of the twelve tribes of Israel only one produced the qualities needed to open the book. Individual understanding was thus indicated as requisite to open the seven seals, and in the light of spiritual perception to bring out the hitherto hidden meaning. The vision records the general rejoicing with which the true interpretation of the message was received.

All the power that evil appears to have over mankind has been gained by the mystery with which it surrounds itself. When a lie has been once exposed and acknowledged by common consent to be a lie, its main influence is gone. It is incapable any longer of injuring the innocent. All that the Bible contains on this subject is demonstrable. A single mistake, originating first in a single false *misconception* concerning Life, is mentally spread around and caught, until the weight of a

common assent to the specific error bears downward the natural individual tendency of man to rise above it. The individual, not understanding the hollow foundation of the first false impression, adds to its seeming power by attributing its evil effects to some irresistible law before the authority of which he must bow in helpless submission. This mystery of baseless evil has been thus deepened through the centuries. Blind individual resignation to its illusionary demands in varied guises of sin, disease, and death, has culminated in periodic catastrophes in the forms of war, famine, and pestilence on a colossal scale.

How many readers have remembered that the Bible is composed of the writings of successive individual human thinkers and actual practical leaders of the people? Millions have trusted in its comforting assurances of a future overcoming of evil, while content with the orthodox views of a far-distant heaven. It has taken centuries to break the seven seals of mystery and bring to light the truth of Life as expressed in the writings of Mrs. Eddy. They not only explain the mystery and expose the hollow basis of evil, but also unfold the systematic remedy. Her teaching proves that the universal law which governs the relations of the individual to the whole community also impels the successive individual discernment of the Truth that can free one and all collectively from a fatal error. In the textbook it is written, "Persecution of all who have spoken something new and better of God has not only obscured the light of the ages, but has been fatal to the persecutors. Why? Because it has hid from them the true idea which has been presented."<sup>1</sup> This recurring

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 560: 24.

persecution and rejection of the ideas of Truth as grasped and presented first by the most receptive individual seeker, in successive periods, is demonstrably proved by practical Christian Science to be the cause of all the hollow mystery of accumulated evil. A common assent to outlined routines, fixed by organized co-operation not spiritually but materially regarded, has multiplied the varied forms of evil, blinded the eyes, and deafened the ears of mankind.

All through the Bible runs the assurance that the mystery and false authority of evil will be completely dispelled, the veil rent, and the temple of God opened in heaven, harmony. This Bible pathway of hope for our suffering race reached its highest viewpoint in the revelation of the Apocalypse, which is no abstract, dreamy vision of speculative adventure, but a definite scientific statement of "things which must shortly come to pass."

That the seven seals were opened in their *order* is particularly noted. This implies a divine system that must be always followed to enable the Science contained in the written word to be demonstrated. The sixth seal contained the final world message relating to the belief of life in matter: "There is no substance in matter, all is Mind," — and the heavens were foreseen to be rolled up as a scroll. In the day when that message was declared by Mrs. Eddy in the Christian Science revelation, all was harmony in its field of labour, and great was the acclaim, as foreshown, "Now is come salvation" and "God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes." Life on earth even as in heaven was to be all-harmonious.

But a strange thing happened in the vision of the



Apocalypse. Four angels who held the four winds of the earth gathered together as though there were to be some great and sudden world development. Christian Science explains the action of the winds as symbolizing the movements of God's government. But immediately there came a higher call to suspend operations, to wait until a certain event had occurred before dominion over the earth could be attained. This event was nothing less than the sealing of the tribes of Israel described as "the servants of God." The individual tribe of Judah, although gifted with the spiritual forevision and moral courage needed to open the meaning of the book, was plainly shown to be not sufficient alone to fulfil the world mission of reflecting the government of God on the whole earth. There appeared suddenly another messenger on the scene, with the seal of the living God. The nothingness of matter having been disclosed, the necessity had evidently arisen for a position of higher mental and moral authority to be established. No longer is our thought occupied by the opening of the written book; all attention is directed to a new position of authority implied by "the seal of the living God in the messenger's hand." On the visible plane of experience God can be known and understood only through the qualities and actions manifested by man. The seal of the living God is assuredly the authority that scientifically belongs only to a living demonstration of the specific truth newly discerned and essential for all.

Individual leadership by the human person alone can do nothing. The personality alone is as "a reed shaken with the wind." But the mental and moral power of common consent to a single and vital new

spiritual discovery was and still is the need of the hour. The vision clearly signifies that the whole Church must give its common consent to the new unfoldment found in the book, otherwise the truth newly opened out under the sixth seal could not be practically utilized to save the whole world.

The common consent of the governed, who were willing to obey the demand in the written word, must be authoritatively linked with the moral courage and higher spiritual perception proved essential for the unsealing of the Science and truth it contained. Straightway the sealing of a remnant of the tribes took place. That is to say, the authority belonging to higher discernment of the minority of mankind, prepared for the sacrifice involved in making known the message, must be acknowledged as the first in authority. Mrs. Eddy, the first to interpret the Apocalyptic message, established the *handwritten official signature of authority* required under the covenant of the Church Manual to identify forever the living authority that in Science alone belongs to spiritual discovery and its practical present demonstration.

The remnant was sealed. The Founder of Christian Science followed the order of Science discerned by her in the Bible and founded her Church on that plan. She had seen in the Bible what no one else had seen, and proved equal to the sacrifice it demanded. She did not attempt to work out the Life-problem alone as so many personal leaders have done. She aspired only to point the way and win a voluntary acquiescence in collective health and peace. By sacrifice and daily consecration she first won the confidence of Christian Scientists. Then later came the Church Manual, the record of

her higher demonstration and the model for a collective forgiveness of sins through the destruction of a single sin endangering the whole community.

The opening of the sixth seal in Revelation undoubtedly corresponded to the stage of spiritual evolution in which the revelation of Christian Science had come to the human race. If we consider the effect portrayed on the opening of that seal, we shall see that this was the fact. A complete reversal of the material routine is there depicted as also taught and illustrated in Christian Science. The conscious recognition of Mind as the basic and creative Principle of all real existence must logically cause all beliefs in material origins and organic creations to disappear. Such a disappearance and general upheaval of material organizations is plainly foretold in the account given of this event in Revelation. With the disappearance of the erroneous counterfeit of man must evidently come the visible manifestation in Science of the true man inhabiting the new earth. This has only been hidden by the mist arising from material misconceptions concerning physical creation with all its evil fruits of sin, disease, and death.

Next in order comes the opening of the seventh, described in "Miscellaneous Writings" as the "silent mental seal." This event had to precede the higher collective demonstration of Christian Science necessary to destroy sin in its silent mental stage, expose the false conception, and thus destroy its offspring of physical woes.

The seventh message was to make God's whole plan plain to all mankind. Could anything be more surprising than what then happened? No new sign was

given and absolute "silence" prevailed for the half of a short cycle, "half an hour."

This corresponded to the stage in the true order of the system when demands were made upon Mrs. Eddy to raise the dead or perform some striking individual cures which would startle the world. But she reminded her questioners that such had already been done in her earlier works and said, "At present, I am in another department of Christian work, 'where there shall no signs be given them,' for they shall be instructed in the Principle of Christian Science that furnishes its own proof."<sup>1</sup>

The understanding that was pouring into her consciousness of how unseen sin was to be collectively destroyed could not be given out prematurely even to the little world of Christian Scientists. That problem must be wrought out silently in the development of her Manual laws. Toward the end of that time when she was perfecting her Manual came the sudden end of her practical demonstration.

During the half-hour silence she had passed from the earthly scene before the final seventh demonstration began. In the vision of Revelation it appears that only after the seals were all opened and the seventh message should begin to be demonstrated could "the mystery of God" be finished and the scientific unity of God and man thus be proved in life-practice. In God's plan error is first reduced to a minority and then it quickly disappears and leaves the greatest possible majority visibly on the side of Truth.

In the sixth stage of Mrs. Eddy's demonstration of Christian Science the "little book" was found open for

<sup>1</sup> Mis. 242: 15.

all to read. But Science is always an open secret. Anyone can read and understand it, but it is always the minority who sees the vital fact first. The vital point in Science is to bring the individual discovery and the community into their right relations. This is done only by the original Church Manual system.

The recognition that time measurements of life must cease was to come between the opening of the sixth and the seventh seal. The demonstration of that message was evidently not to be measured out according to chronology. Time was thereafter to be measured only by the good systematically unfolded during the seven stages in accordance with the universal design of creative Mind.

Christian Science unfolds the system of living spiritual discovery as foreshown in the Apocalypse. The seven messages mark a logical and recurring order. There will always be more of truth contained in the written word than its author demonstrates in the period in which it is written, but the six stages of demonstration must all come in their definite order. When the seventh recurs there will be a short duration of silence — a pause. Then will come a great awakening and general higher understanding, followed by a transformation scene. This is inevitable when the facts brought to light are invested with the spiritual omnipotence that belongs naturally to a joyful universal acceptance.

But before this glorious realization of heavenly harmony we have a solemn scene presented of the house of Israel evidently fallen into a deep sleep. When, after the opening of the sixth seal, the Church Manual established the fact that scientific official authority hence-

forward belongs to a living discovery in the written word, this was not understood. The seventh seal was first only opened by the pioneer, Mrs. Eddy; she did not explain it. The possibility that the one who had guided them would be removed and a new and higher demand of Principle in the written revelation be further unfolded, had not occurred to her students. They had been willing to be healed, thankful for the healing, rejoicing in the sweet sense of new life that came through the textbook, *Science and Health*. At that stage, all had been ready to sing, as foreseen in Revelation, "Now is come salvation"; but presently the silence and darkness fell. Then the seven trumpets began to sound. In other words, the demonstration of the discovery of the sevenfold order of Science began. The complete series of seven stages had to be consciously developed. This brought the collective test of the worth of the seal of living authority instituted in Christian Science. Could the common consent to a single sin defy Truth's mandate and hold a majority asleep, in the animal magnetism produced by collective mental apathy, even as Adam slept after the seventh day recorded in Genesis? Just as between the opening of the sixth and the seventh seals the remnant had to be sealed with the collective authority of a common consent, so between the sounding of the sixth and seventh trumpets there came a pause and corresponding event.

"I will give power unto my two witnesses" is the promise. Above the majority, asleep, there remained only the remnant awake to the higher demand. The minority has today fulfilled that historic vision. It has survived the final test of a complete moral revolution while a majority were found asleep at their posts.

The minority alive at the end of the three and a half stages of operative Christian Science are advancing still higher in their demonstration.

We know the meaning of the Apocalyptic scene in this age only because we are living it in Christian Science. The Church of the New Generation, individually and collectively, symbolizes the witnesses. The minority, now advanced to the meridian of Christian Science before the majority have collectively awakened to the dawn of "the great day" or fourth stage of the system, is therefore bearing the burden and heat of the day.

Without the living official authority of the handwritten consent established in the past period, the awaking of a majority in time to reunite here and now with the remnant on the new and higher basis won would not have been a present possibility. But the whole vision of the Apocalypse is opening before us in this period. In the past seventh stage high individual work had to be done, and this was forced upon the advancing consciousness. Moral courage is greatly needed to support the uprising understanding. "Behold I come quickly" was the promise. This too is being fulfilled before our eyes. Never again will there be the deep sleep of a majority, after having learned by experience why their interests — moral, physical, civil, and religious — had to be all linked to the saving authority of recurring individual discovery.

Mrs. Eddy's Church By-laws, by demanding resignation from an outdated parent membership, had opened the way for the Church's painless transformation and more glorious embodiment of Life. She called them individually and collectively out of dark-

ness into the marvellous light of a new world development, unfolding the definite rule and sevenfold order of the kingdom that has still to be preached to all nations. Only after this has been done can the end of evil come in Science and peace, not suffering, to mankind.

It is our privilege and duty to preach this gospel of spiritual evolution in Science and peace so that mankind shall no longer collectively stumble blindly in darkness, but advance in conscious self-development heavenward, Lifeward. The Church Universal becomes daily clearer to our vision as we advance in the work God has given us to do.

This system strips error of its mask, brings evil collectively out of its hiding, and shows it to be nothing but the doomed offspring of ignorance, a suicidal rejection of the facts essential to sustain conscious existence.

The twentieth chapter of Revelation foreshows the glorious results achieved by a general acceptance and application of the universal design which demands the periodic binding and loosing of error as now illustrated by the old and new covenants of our scientific Church Manual. The natural and logical result of scientific Christian warfare against error is sufficiently indicated by the Revelator's immediate account of a new heaven and a new earth.

Only a minority of Christian Scientists are yet fully aware of the world-scope of the higher demonstration of Christian warfare in this period and the demonstration of the facts revealed by the opening of the seven seals discerned in Science and Health. In these demonstrations, the fatal physical effects of the silent mental



workings of error will be *forestalled* by the early detection and destruction of the specific evil. This will leave the eternal fact and its harmonious embodiment under God's government apparent, demonstrating that "as in heaven, so on earth, — God is omnipotent, supreme."<sup>1</sup> It will be found that all the events depicted in the Apocalypse in type and symbol will be illustrated in human experience in the advancing collective demonstrations of practical Christian Science.

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 17:2.

## THE SABBATH

THE Founder of Christianity declared that the sabbath was made for man. It was not only made for man but is a necessity, and the words of Jesus plainly teach that its law does not refer merely to a cessation of physical labour, inasmuch as such labour may be incidentally involved in certain works of mercy requisite to meet some imperative human need. It is, therefore, incumbent upon everyone who accepts his teaching to strive to understand exactly what relation the sabbath bears to man's welfare.

As we refer to the Old Testament record of the first sabbath, it is clear that it constitutes an interval that must recur without exception in the event of every repetition of the seven stages of creative unfoldment there recorded. The seventh day, or stage, in the all-inclusive creative plan, marked the close of a period of evident world activity and general development. The purpose of this interval has only been discerned in its true significance in operative Christian Science, which unfolds the seven stages through which *all* harmonious creative development of Life must proceed. Individual and collective obedience to this one universal design are both essential to maintain the conscious manifestation of existence in which is no death-process.

The vital scientific importance of the seventh stage which occurs in the order of the universal design is now beginning to be understood. It marks periodically the true parent centre of higher self-develop-

ment in Life's plan, a development to be systematically worked out in the order of conscious evolution. It, therefore, necessitates a limitation of the organized coöperation that belongs to each successive period, and impels a return to the central individual standpoint of a higher spiritual conception and unfoldment.

At all costs, under all circumstances, the sabbath release from the bonds of the old covenant (needed to maintain harmonious coöperative development during the six stages) must take place on the completion of the sixth stage in each period.

To omit the sabbath interval of release is a course fatal to progressive development and leads to inevitable collective disintegration. It is an attempt to prolong a period of organized coöperation beyond the six stages of its utility for the individual and collective embodiment of the fact of Life that has been unfolded and which is essential for the whole world.

The sabbath release is to give the necessary opportunity for a higher development of the parent nucleus, the step that must precede any collective advance. In the practical working out of the harmonious design of Life there can be no mistake as to where the centre is visibly manifested. It will always be the spot on which the new and higher idea begins to be voiced and at the same time visibly developed. No claim that is unsupported by tangible evidence can demonstrate the universal order in which the numerical minority must ever point the way for the majority. Theory minus practical illustration will never save "all nations and people" from sin, disease, and death.

Recognizing the necessity for this scientific observance of the sabbath, an interval inevitable for the

discernment of the new and essential fact next to be presented, and to form the visible and higher parent centre, the people of Israel were required to covenant together with their leader, Moses, to keep it as a perpetual rule in all generations. However prosperous the visible parent organization, the interval needed for discovery, to precede the new covenant, must be observed when the six stages of collective development under the guidance of the acknowledged leader have been accomplished.

The history of Christian Science points significantly to the scientific relation that exists between the vital interests of a central parent minority and those of the majority, and the true balance of power that can thus alone be maintained. The Church Manual which embodies the record of the six stages of Mrs. Eddy's work also provided for the sabbath "*pause*" which the Science of creation demanded to coincide with the universal design. Arrived at the sixth stage of maximum collective utility of the organization of the day, Mrs. Eddy, in Science and Health, points significantly to the order of the system: "Beholding the infinite tasks of truth, we pause, — wait on God. Then we push onward, until boundless thought walks enraptured, and conception unconfined is winged to reach the divine glory."

But although this collective rest was "made for man," and is inevitable to enable the individual discovery and its higher viewpoint to become clearly evident for all, the textbook explains that there is no cessation of spiritual unfoldment during that interval. "High and holy work," the best of all rests, is proceeding toward the higher attainment of the fact essential for all. As

with the people of Israel, centuries ago, so also in the present-day history of Christian Scientists, "Stately Science pauses not, but moves before them, . . . leading to divine heights." <sup>1</sup>

The Parent Church of the New Generation is the direct outcome of the work done during the sabbath interval, which immediately followed Mrs. Eddy's decease. Higher individual discernment in the written revelation impelled the Discoverer of the universal design of spiritual evolution, then clearly discerned by her, to begin the formation of the central standpoint from which it must be published to Israel and all mankind.

The lesson of the sabbath teaches a perpetual rule of periodic logical unfoldment of all that is essential to the visible manifestation of Life, in the Science of all real being. It is the basic law of scientific democracy. By its operation the members, on being officially released from earlier parental guidance, can come, each in his own order, into a conscious realization of the newly unfolded fact of being as it becomes apparent to advancing perception by its embodiment and upliftment from the parent centre of discovery. Thus the eternal order of Science unites all interests in the logical unfoldment of the facts of Life. It requires the collective as well as individual relinquishment of positions outgrown throughout the field of responsive human consciousness. Obedience to the higher demands of Principle, which unfold as each seventh note on the ascending scale of being is reached, maintains progressive evolution in which a world centre and circumference are consciously at-one.

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 566: 9.

## THE SEVENTH TRUMPET

WHEN the seventh trumpet shall *begin* to sound, the mystery of God shall be finished. Such is the great forevision given in the Revelation that came through St. John. It points to the climax in human experience on this planet which must forever close the door on superstitious concepts of God, man's creator, and open it wide on Truth and Life and the practical facts of reality which are and always have been available, in proportion to mankind's willingness to forsake a specific evil, and to desire the specific good.

The momentous event figuratively described as the sounding of a trumpet must evidently be in the nature of a demonstration in contrast to the true theory alone, as when spoken or written in the opening of the seventh seal. As a practical unfoldment following six, previously demonstrated, the seventh evidently completes a series. The events which constituted the six preceding demonstrations, each doubtless fulfilling its appointed work in relation to the whole, were not sufficient to solve the mystery which, from the beginning of human history, has clouded the true concept of God, and all good. Neither could the seventh alone be effective unless following in its logical order, and thus, like the headstone of a pyramid, by completing the visible structure, illustrate God's universal design for the embodiment of all individual consciousness of Life.

Each stage of enlightenment and reflective development must contribute, in degree, to the seventh un-

foldment. To use another figure, the six stages may be compared to the formation of a bud in readiness to burst forth into bloom when the stage of its full expression should be reached.

The true theory of the spiritual system of mental enlightenment and living demonstration of the facts of Life, signified by the seven trumpets, is contained in the revelation of Christian Science as recorded by Mary Baker Eddy. But only operative Christian Science, which demonstrates the Science and truth contained in that written revelation, could unfold the Apocalyptic vision of the facts of Life therein implied. The word-pictures of the exiled earlier Revelator are thereby transcribed on the page of humanity, and the living palpable presence of the things which his inspired thought foresaw "must shortly come to pass," confirm the Science and truth which he wrote.

The explanation of the mystery of God *began*, in our age, with the first human recognition and utterance in Christian Science of the truth that God is Mind, and "not both good and bad" but wholly good, the universal parent of every embodiment of immortal Life, Truth, and Love.

The second sounding or demonstration explained that all visible evil originates in a false concept of God as unknowable and the author of good and evil, which false consciousness forms imagined outlines of material error and thus embodies disease and death. This suicidal general misconception can only go on until the resultant illusionary world system of so-called physical life reaches its acme of universal mental and moral darkness, physical confusion, and suffering, to be dispelled by a general mental and moral revolution and

collective reinstatement of the true spiritual concept of God and man.

The Christian Science textbook declares that God is universal and also individual. This description is only compatible with God as Mind, Spirit, Life, Truth, Love — all synonyms of God. This book also declares that man is spiritual, individual, and eternal, and reflects God. Therefore the mystery of God could not be finished until the individual as well as the universal character of God should be apprehended, and its individual and universal expression through man be practically illustrated. This Apocalyptic disclosure required that a single idea of God, which is universally essential to visible existence, should be brought to light first through individual higher spiritual discernment, and then collectively reflected in human experience by a united demonstration touching the welfare of universal humanity.

One such example of individual perception and collective recognition and acceptance of spiritual good is sufficient to illustrate the systematic order and method of the practical harmonious multiplication of Mind's pure ideas, through the *reflection* of Mind's creative power, in accordance with the sevenfold universal design.

The vitality of spiritual power manifested in operative Christian Science proves Mind to be God, and all true mental power to be God-derived from the one perfect infinite Mind that is All, and universally good.

It is only as the result of the six consecutive soundings, or demonstrations, each completed in the successive stages of the work done by Mrs. Eddy in the genesis of Christian Science, that the seventh stage



has in this period brought the beginning of the practical Apocalypse or disclosure of "the deep things of God" hinted at in her book, "Unity of Good."

The nothingness of error which is stated theoretically in Science and Health began to be collectively demonstrated in the seventh stage of the Christian Science system, which immediately followed December, 1910. An illusionary collective embodiment of error then took the "name" of Christian Science "in vain" by beginning to present the truth of Science in its letter alone, while acting in a contrary manner. In so doing it broke the third commandment of the Decalogue. No individual member of that embodiment could be held "guiltless" by Principle, until after withdrawal from such a voluntary association in error. This new phenomenon of evil was foreshown in the Apocalyptic picture of the seventh church at Laodicea. Stirred by the evidences of Truth's activity, it attempts to utter the seven thunders, the ultimatum of evil's "secret tones," in order to prevent the sound of the demonstration of the seventh stage of operative Christian Science from being heard, and the mystery of God thus finished.

But the real Christian Scientist knows that every counterfeit embodiment of Life rests only on supposed laws of purely illusionary mental forces of error. The effect of a genuine scientific demonstration is to cause these illusionary mental forces, claiming to possess the qualities of adhesion, cohesion, and attraction, which are "properties of Mind,"<sup>1</sup> to be collectively *withdrawn*. The false creation planted thereon must collapse, leaving the true Church clearly apparent. In this way operative Christian Science demonstrates

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 124: 20.

the nothingness of error and the allness of good. This destroys forever the illusion that true consciousness of good can ever be held in subjection to a false concept of spiritual organization as material.

The allness of God, Mind, manifested in the allness of good, is proved in degree when a counterfeit creation of mortal mind, so called, disappears in the light of Truth, and gives place to the mentally formed visible embodiment of the true idea.

The beginning of the sounding of the seventh trumpet is the completion, in "the acme of this Science,"<sup>1</sup> of the first example of God's plan of creation through the sevenfold system of spiritual enlightenment, reflection, and formation. This system, through a new visible embodiment of the Church, demonstrates the power and goodness of God to overcome even dissolution, and to prevent physical discord. This universal design of logical self-development must demonstrably end the mystery that has risen up between mankind and Mind, the one creator, and thus hidden the natural design of conscious Life and its harmonious individual and collective unfoldment of good.

The first example now being presented in the Christian Science field affords the practical model of logical self-development for world-wide application. It illustrates the system of mental and moral conscious co-operation with the one universal God, Mind — the perfect universal Principle of all individual existence.

As each fact of Life is disclosed to the pioneer seaker in successive periods of transformation, all who audibly voice and inaudibly desire good are drawn to the newly revealed fact essential for the greater good of all. This

<sup>1</sup> S. & H. 577: 30.

central attraction exercised by specific good, and its collective effect in gathering receptive thought, is symbolized by the turning of the needle to the pole, and indicates the infinite process or method of Mind by which worlds are spiritually formed. The new fact of Life, when expressed humanly in a form cognizable to the restored spiritual senses of man, is what has been described in Bible language, pertaining to an earlier period, as "the Word made flesh" — in other words, made available for all on earth because embodied on the same plane of conscious existence.

The divinely appointed order of the sevenfold system by which the perpetual unfolding of Life goes on, is the vital fact proved essential to existence by Christian Science demonstration in this period. The acme of this system, with its new and higher demand, is now proved to be first reached individually and then collectively. The individual demonstration is only recognized at first by the smallest central group formed of the minority, but its effect goes on until completion of the three stages and a half occupied in fulfilling the collective mission. At this point the whole system culminates in a collective higher self-development from Mind's boundless basis. This has been symbolically foreshadowed by Mrs. Eddy in notable words written in the past: "Goodness reveals another scene and another self seemingly rolled up in shades, but brought to light by the evolutions of advancing thought."<sup>1</sup>

The new fact individually unfolded through a minority in the seventh stage or Apocalypse of operative Christian Science heralds the demonstration foretold in the revelation of St. John. When the trumpet should

<sup>1</sup> Mis. 1: 19.

“begin to sound” aloud in its order at the end of the three and a half stages, then would the *mystery* of God be finished. Mrs. Eddy has written, “Humility is the stepping-stone to a higher recognition of Deity. The mounting sense gathers fresh forms and strange fire from the ashes of dissolving self.”<sup>1</sup>

The acme of operative Christian Science brings to human apprehension the measureless Love universally reflected in all love, and ever operating individually to bring all men into perfect at-one-ment in good. It presents to all mankind the perfected example of Mind’s universal design and method by which immortality unfolds, and consciousness embodies the infinite ideas of good.

<sup>1</sup> Mis. 1: 15.

## THE CHURCH UNIVERSAL

THE Church universal must necessarily include all denominational communities of religious endeavour advancing to the one perfect understanding and practical demonstration of Life.

While the Church's duty and inalienable right of self-government and corresponding capacity of a visible self-development have been persistently set aside, it is undeniable that the scale of physical sufferings and war has rapidly increased.

Who is not awake to Life's demand for law and order in religion before all else? The individual and collective mission of the Church is without doubt to lead the way in the establishment of general peace on earth by educating its members in habits of obedience to moral and spiritual laws.

It is safe to infer that, amongst the various religions established on earth today, those whose teachings have spread most widely and rapidly are those whose sacred books lay special emphasis not only upon the wisdom of a first obedience to God, the Principle of all good, but also upon the necessity of a loyal fulfilment of contracts between man and man. Every advancing step in the Science of Life brings out the vital necessity for this moral obedience.

If Life is infinite, the discovery of the true facts of existence must be unending, and man, the highest expression of Life, must by virtue of his very existence be an immortal *discoverer* of the infinite pathway —

step by step. The proper system of self-government of the Church universal will inevitably be found to make due provision for an unobstructed practical embodiment of each higher spiritual discovery of the facts and rules of Life, vital to the existence of its members and all mankind.

Without doubt the highest prerogative of the Church is to discover the universal laws which govern all visible existence. Its highest responsibility must therefore be to apply them practically to its own membership in detecting and gaining dominion over specific evil. The Church is undoubtedly required to illustrate the practical correlation of spiritual laws to all human progress and their moral adaptability to all right human government.

A new discovery in the region of spiritual laws essential to preserve individual and collective life on earth is never the result of chance. It is the natural effect of the operation of unchanging laws of Life.

Churches of whatever denomination, if openly denying man's God-given, reasonable, and inherent rights of research and new discovery of the spiritual demands of Life, Truth, and Love in successive periods, must degenerate into mere literary institutions. Such communities are those which are occupied with the reading and translations of ancient historic records of the past attainments of others, instead of grasping and recording the new and vital facts of existence now being brought out in the unfolding highway of Christian Science, facts so requisite to meet the increasing needs of the whole world today.

If any church maintains that there is no immediate necessity for further unfoldment of Life's laws; for

new inspiration; for visible signs and the audible voicing of new truths worthy of all mankind's deepest consideration in this as in former periods, then is not such a church more dead than alive to humanity's present needs and to the meaning of immortality, and itself seriously in need of speedy resuscitation and quickened perception?

As the universal laws of Life and health are better understood by mankind, they will naturally be more correctly patterned in the improving rules of both Church and State governments. A common obedience to the eternal demands of the higher laws of Life must necessarily constitute the only binding power on earth that is capable of finally superseding physical force. That this moral power of the law was to be individualized and utilized by means of given rules of membership, to preserve and advance the collective spiritual progress of the Church on earth, is emphatically indicated throughout the Bible record. Christ Jesus openly taught the spiritual Science involved in the covenant bond in his words "whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven" — "I am not come to destroy the law but to fulfil it" — to bear "witness unto the truth." Without definite rules there is no practical proof of human worth or worthlessness, no rod or "reed" wherewith "to measure the temple and they that dwell therein," that the sinner who is found acting contrary to the accepted conditions may receive timely warning and wholesome discipline, and the good man, who obeys at all costs the moral and spiritual requirements, not be made to suffer for the sins of others. There is no more

"swift witness" to the loyalty or disloyalty of man, church, or nation, than the written contract to which a man has, with his own hand, pledged obedience.

For human self-preservation and the furtherance of collective progress the new generation of Christian Scientists were morally forced, by the wisdom evidenced in the human limit fixed under Mrs. Eddy's By-laws (which required her handwritten authority) to escape quickly from the old shell of a degenerate organization.

In these latter days of materialism it is becoming clearer to all thinkers, that immortality can only unfold its wonders to man according to an unchanging and perfectly ordered system. Christian Science is now demonstrably proving that this unfolding of Life is clearly symbolized and indicated in the order and movements of every bud and bloom of the vegetable kingdom and in the formation of every atom. Each new idea that dawns in the same recurring order upon general human consciousness opens out first from the conscious individual centre to its collective surroundings. Who would have believed that the first pink rose bloom would be the culminating outcome of the earlier green stem and branch! When (in earlier ages) has the Discoverer of a new and true idea, that has ultimately affected the destinies of nations, been believed by his contemporaries, *in time* to allow of its orderly unfoldment and full fruition while he was visibly alive among them to point out its even higher logical and practical ultimate? Who that is alive on earth today believed when told that the flower of universal brotherhood must remain bound within its bud until the practical unfoldment of the holy purpose embodied in Mrs.



Eddy's model Rules and By-laws should be consummated? Collective embodiment of good is proved to be a present possibility by the advancing evolution of the Christian Science Church Manual covenant. How many understand even yet that this world purpose can only unfold its petals in full bloom from the central point of the highest demonstration of an individual and collective endeavour for good? How many Christian Scientists now believe that the glorious rose bloom of universal brotherhood is destined to burst forth from the high standpoint attained by the English-speaking race through the scientific moral and spiritual unity of Britain and America consummated in the making and keeping of the new Covenant of The Christian Science Parent Church of the New Generation?

When the life interests of the distinct institutions of Church and State are perceived and acknowledged to be justly balanced in Science and linked by the strand of a single mutual obligation to enforce loyalty to all given rules in their respective contracts of organized memberships, the practical protection and perpetual furtherance of the true interests of the whole family of mankind will be insured. The *fourfold unity* of moral, physical, civil, and religious interests of the true Christian Science Church of the New Generation, forms the one unbreakable life-line at the upward visible human extreme of which can always be discerned the priceless pearl of Love's logically unfolding infinite ideas. That "pearl of wisdom," when no longer hidden in the uncultivated battle-strewn field of fatal organic conflicts, leads human thought naturally to discern the primal elements of the one Mind and its perfect manifestation. It forms the anchor that can alone

hold humanity's storm-tossed ship safely afloat, above uncontrolled so-called physical elements on the peaceful sea of mental and moral harmony. The fathomless mental depths of the ocean of infinite Life, Truth, and Love, when sufficiently understood, furnish the needed support of all individual right desires, and meet the moral and spiritual collective demands of every occasion that may arise through the logic of events.









UNIVERSAL  
LIBRARY



140 468

UNIVERSAL  
LIBRARY